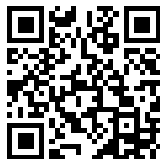

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

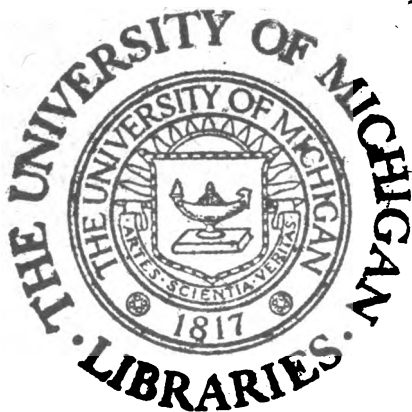
GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>









**THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE
FOR 1924.**



Photo by]

[Elliott & Fry, Ltd.

FIELD-MARSHAL LORD GRENFELL
COLONEL COMMANDANT, 1ST BATTALION
Died 27th January, 1925

THE

DUKE'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1924

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.

Editor and Hon. Treasurer.

WINCHESTER.

JOHN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

—
1925.



THE
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS
CHRONICLE

1924

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
(Editor and Hon. Treasurer).

WINCHESTER :
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

—
1925.

U A
652
K6
K53
1924

PREFACE.

ALTHOUGH the deaths of Lord Grenfell and of Sir Thomas Morland, his successor as Colonel Commandant, occurred in 1925 and not in the year commemorated by the present number of the *Chronicle*, it is impossible to suppress the thoughts of the heavy losses consequently sustained by the Regiment. One thing is however certain, namely that Sir William Pitcairn Campbell will receive the loyal and hearty support of every Rifleman, and it is to be hoped that he will have the active assistance of an efficient colleague.

The days have gone by when the only function of a Colonel Commandant was to make a—probably inaudible—speech at the Regimental Dinner; and how exacting and indeed arduous are his present-day duties can perhaps be hardly realised excepting by the few privileged in some trifling degree to share them.

As to the *Chronicle*, it evokes many complimentary remarks outside the Regiment as well as within it. These compliments are deservedly due to Colonel Byron, who makes the toil of editorship his life's work. The present is the thirteenth number brought out by him, and may be said with confidence to be well up to the high standard of his previous efforts.

May we take this opportunity to offer our most respectful congratulations to His Majesty our Colonel-in-Chief on completing the third lustrum of his reign?

LEWIS BUTLER,

CHAIRMAN,

June 15th, 1925.

Historical Sub-Committee.

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	Front
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	" PAGE
FIELD-MARSHAL LORD GRENFELL, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	1
THE WANDERINGS OF A FISHERMAN	4
WAR NARRATIVE OF THE 3RD BATTALION FROM 1916 TO END OF WAR AND THE 4TH BATTALION FROM 1916 TO JUNE 1918	89
A YEAR WITH THE ROYAL NAVY	49
THE RHINELANDER AS AN ENGLISHMAN SEES HIM	60
A VISIT TO CHAMBERY	65
AN ECHO OF THE SECOND BOER WAR	68
NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS	71
SPORT—	
NOTES ON TROUT FISHING IN KASHMIR	80
A PHILOSOPHY OF PIG-STICKING	84
SKI-ING IN THE HIMALAYAS	89
GREENJACKET POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1924	92
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1924	95
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	100
REGIMENTAL RECORDS :—	
1st Battalion	108
2nd Battalion	135
THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION	165
BATTLE HONOURS	174
WAR MEMORIAL FUND—FINAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE	175
DISPOSAL OF REGIMENTAL FUNDS, 3RD AND 4TH BATTALIONS	178
THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.	179
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	186
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES	189
OBITUARY	195

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G. ...	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Ski-ing in the Himalayas :—	
PAGE	
The Lower Slopes of Apharwat	to face 89
Skijoring from the Motor towards Tangmarg	,, 89
Gulmarg Bazaar seen from Killenmarg, 11,900 feet	,, 90
Snow on the Huts above our Hut	,, 90
Greenjacket Point-to-Point Races—Prince Henry taking the last fence	,, 92
1st Battalion on Manœuvres, 1924	,, 107
1st Battalion Hockey Team, Winners of Lintot Shield; and Rawalpindi District Cup, 1924	,, 116
H.Q. Wing, 1st Battalion—Winners Inter-Company Hockey League, 1923-4, and Finney Cup, Rawal- pindi, 1924	,, 118
2nd Battalion—	
Bridge built over the River Roehr during the Rhine Army Manœuvres, 1924	,, 136
Lord Cromwell's <i>Werwolf</i> , Owner up, winning Prix de Deauville, Wiesbaden, July 3rd, 1924	,, 146
Subalterns' Polo Team, 1924	,, 148
The Band at Ostend, 1924	,, 163
The Officers of the Royal Rifles of Canada, one of the Allied Regiments of Canadian Militia	,, 191
Colonel E. W. Herbert, C.B.	,, 200

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1924 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better*. This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions type-written.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 71, Eccleston Square, London.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15s., postage and packing 9d. extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2s. 6d., postage 6d.; to the general public 4s., postage 6d.

THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*,
late The King's Royal Rifle Corps,

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History
Committee by

SMITH, ELDER & CO.
(NOW) JOHN MURRAY, 50A, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.

Vol. I. -	-	-	-	PRICE £1. 5. 0.
Vol. II. -	-	-	-	PRICE £1. 10. 0.

to be followed shortly by further Volumes.

Appendix (dealing with Uniform, } PRICE 15/-
etc. Illustrated in colour)

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"This book is full of thrilling descriptions of events, and although primarily intended to be a military work, the general public will find in it matter of the most absorbing interest."—*Globe*.

"The story is one of profound interest."—*Contemporary Review*.

"A work which will appeal to a far wider circle than that constituted by members past and present of The K.R.R.C. The profusely illustrated Appendix carries the story of the Regiment in respect to its uniform, armament, etc., down to the present time."—*Morning Post*.

"An instalment of the history of a Corps which is famous even among the most famous regiments of the British Army. We do not remember to have read a more carefully compiled and more interesting Regimental History."—*Standard*.

"A volume of extraordinary interest."—*Daily News and Leader*.

"An admirable example of Military History at its best."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"A great and varied store of historical wealth. The entire narrative is extremely fascinating—a book well calculated to interest not merely Regimental readers in particular or students in Military History in general, but also a very wide circle of civilians."—*Westminster Gazette*.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"Celer et Audax."

"Louisbourg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809,"
 North America, 1763-64," "Havannah," "Roliça," "Vimieiro," "Talavera,"
 "Bussaco," "Fuentes de Oñoro," "Albuera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz,"
 "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthez,"
 Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi,"
 "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel,"
 "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884,"
 "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith,"
 "Relief of Ladysmith."

Regular Battalions.

	<i>Uniform—Green.</i>	<i>Facings—Scarlet.</i>
1st Battalion (60th Foot)	- - - - -	<i>Rawul Pindi.</i>
2nd " (" ")	- - - - -	<i>Cologne.</i>
		<i>Army of the Rhine.</i>

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles	- - - - -	<i>Halifax, Nova Scotia.</i>
1st Cadet Battalion	-	<i>42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.</i>

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant, December 31st, 1924.

1st Battalion	-	Field-Marshal Rt. Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, F.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.
2nd "	-	Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B.

NOTICE.

**The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
1788 to 1918.**

**Including An Appendix bringing the History of
each Battalion to the End of the Great War.**

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 3/-; Postage 4d.

CHEAP „ ... 1/6; „ 4d.

**FIELD - MARSHAL
LORD GRENFELL,
P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.**

Francis Wallace Grenfell, youngest son of a well-known merchant in the City, was born on April 29th, 1841. In August 1859 he was gazetted as an Ensign to the 60th Rifles, and after a few months at the Rifle Depot, Winchester, joined the 1st Battalion of our Regiment on its return from India in the following spring. He was a young man with varied tastes; fond of playing the violin, a clever caricaturist, an adept in the art of boxing; and being essentially a *bon camarade* very soon gained popularity among his brother officers. Grenfell accompanied his Battalion in due course to Malta, Canada and India. Promotion was slow, and it was not until October 1871 that he obtained the rank of Captain. He carried weight in his Battalion, and his C.O., the then well-known Colonel Hawley, formed a good opinion of him. But the Army had no special attraction for Grenfell. His prospects did not appear to be brilliant and within a few years he applied for leave to retire from the Service. But just at this moment came an invitation to accompany General Sir A. Cunynghame to South Africa as A.D.C.

This was the turning-point of Grenfell's career. He was just in time to recall his application for retirement. Shortly after their arrival at Cape Town hostilities broke out with the Kafir tribes in the Transkei, and for his services at Quintana Mountain in February 1878 he was mentioned in Despatches and received a Brevet Majority. Both in that and in the more formidable Zulu War of 1879 Major Grenfell served as D.A.A.G. at Headquarters; and at the end of the latter campaign received the Brevet rank of Lieut.-Colonel. In the Boer War of 1881 he was A.Q.M.G. on the staff of Sir Evelyn Wood, and in the same capacity

served under Sir Garnet Wolseley in the Egyptian campaign of 1882. He was rewarded with the appointment of A.D.C. to the Queen, carrying with it the Brevet rank of Colonel. In the expedition of 1884-85 (despatched too late to rescue General Gordon at Khartoum) Colonel Grenfell was employed on the line of communication. In 1886 he commanded a Division of the Egyptian Frontier Field Force and for his conduct in the fight at Giniss received the K.C.B. In December 1888 as Sirdar of the Egyptian Army he was in command of the troops operating near Suakim, and in the following year, at the head of the Nile Field Force, defeated the Dervish hordes at Toski. He was then promoted to the rank of Major-General "for distinguished services in the field."

As Commander-in-Chief in Egypt he prepared the way for Kitchener's advance on Omdurman, but took no part therein. In the first days of 1899 Sir Francis Grenfell was called to a new sphere of action. Affairs in the island of Malta were in a disturbed condition due to nationalist and religious agitation. It was obvious that the services of a man of the world imbued with the highest tact and judgment were needed. Sir Francis proved himself eminently qualified for the position, and his period of service at Malta during the next three or four years was a conspicuous success. Hardly had he, however, settled down when the South African War broke out; and Sir Redvers Buller, keenly desirous of the company of an old friend with great experience of the country, asked that Sir Francis might be appointed as his Second-in-Command. Mr. Chamberlain, Colonial Secretary, felt that Grenfell's services were essential at Malta and declined to let him go. At Malta he therefore remained, and in 1902 was raised to the Peerage as Baron Grenfell.

From 1904 to 1907 Lord Grenfell commanded the forces in Ireland. On resigning this appointment his active military career came to an end, but in 1908 he was promoted to the rank of Field-Marshal. Ten years previously he had been appointed to be one of our Colonels Commandant. During his remaining years the administration of the affairs of his old Regiment, and attendance in the House of Lords, gave scope to his still untiring energies.

Lord Grenfell's career may be considered to have been one of unbroken success. He was a man of good, even if perhaps not of the highest, abilities ; and had the advantage, not only of exceptional tact and good temper, but of being a thorough man of the world. He had also the happy art of obtaining from his subordinates their best and most willing co-operation. Witty and amusing in conversation, never pedantic, always ready to consider suggestions made by others, it is no matter for wonder that he should have attracted to himself a large circle of friends by whom his loss will long be mourned. We Riflemen can hardly bear to think that we shall see our beloved Colonel Commandant no more.

Lord Grenfell was twice married, first to Evelyn, daughter of General R. V. Wood, and secondly to Aline, daughter of L. A. Magendie, Esq., D.L. By the latter he had two sons and a daughter, who survive him.

THE WANDERINGS OF A FISHERMAN

By MAJOR T. W. M. FUGE, late 5th Battalion.

To avoid disappointment I will say at once that there is little in this my contribution to the *Regimental Chronicle* about catching fish. True, I am a fisherman, or like to think myself so, and I did start out on my wanderings with the firm intention of trying to catch fish, but I found so many other matters of interest on my travels that I have to confess the fish escaped me. Doubtless they will fall to the lures of some more earnest and voracious sportsman.

November 1923.

We left Southampton on May 2nd on the *Majestic*; the only person we knew on board was the London correspondent to the *Morning Post*. He told me that, as a general rule, our newspaper correspondents in the United States were a poor lot—that New York newspapers were much better represented in England. I am certain that he was right, for we are supplied with sensational and not really important news, the writer having, I expect, only a city knowledge of the United States and its people. In the chief towns, especially in the East, the great majority are foreigners by birth; impressions gathered in this atmosphere are untrue, or at best superficial. I read of a judge granting 1310 divorces in 1500 minutes. This is the type of information usually cabled.

When in New York and the Eastern Cities, I closely followed the European cables to the best papers, and was impressed by the large volume of reliable foreign news which they contained, and the fairness of the editorial comments. The size of the Sunday papers in the largest cities is enormous. A single edition of one of the New York papers requires the pulp made from trees grown on fifty acres. Some of the papers are vulgar.

It is difficult in England, at times, to gauge real public feelings, but in the United States it is almost impossible to do so. The United States is not exactly a nation, in the European sense, but an amalgamation of a fine type of people of British stock with a huge number of foreigners who are gradually absorbed, but who, in many cases, still retain their language and prejudices, living frequently in particular sections of the larger cities, with their own newspapers, etc. A certain pandering to their views during election time is to be expected. This is, I think, well understood in England, and is resented by what are called "100 per cent. Americans."

I am wandering in more senses than one.

As we came alongside at New York we were delighted to see several connections and friends, after an absence of ten years. On explaining to the Customs Official that I had a little whisky for medicinal purposes, and some cigars, he said he was quite sure I was mistaken, and immediately marked our belongings with his cartouche.

We had quite a merry little party at the Belmont Hotel, hearing all the news as we consumed soft-shelled crabs, and some curious concoctions. New York has greatly changed. We had intended staying at the Manhattan Hotel, but it had disappeared, with many other landmarks. In its place we found several enormous hotels grouped round the imposing Central Terminus, competing with each other in size, height and ugliness.

It was cold on arrival, but soon changed to intense heat. Constant and sharp changes of temperature were my greatest trial.

On the way over we had discussions on "Prohibition," and I decided that my wife and I would respect the laws of the United States—a rash decision. Soon after our arrival we dined with charming friends, and before we left the drawing-room a harmless-looking fruit juice was handed round—a slight catch in the throat, and I realised that we had been caught out, and I had swallowed a mouthful of liquor containing considerably more than one-half of one per cent. of alcohol—the legal limit. One of my hosts told me that the policeman on the adjoining beat enquired why he was not obtaining his supplies through the Force!

After nearly seven months in the States, I can testify that I never have found it so difficult to keep a resolution. The American people are the most sociable in the world. Their hospitality and kindness are beyond praise. Out of the goodness of their hearts they produce, particularly for the stranger, their very best, which includes "last bottles," for they feel that their guests living in "wet" countries would appreciate and require more than one-half of one per cent. of hard stuff in their liquid refreshments.

In the Eastern States I found the Prohibition question overshadowing all others, including the European and Presidential; and judging from the amount of alcohol one saw, it might be considered that the enforcing legislation had failed. We were told that people who never imbibed before did so freely now, that the American feeling of independence resents compulsion; St. Paul and the Scriptures—as is so frequently the case in other issues—are freely quoted to prove that no question of sin is involved. In the Eastern States I was convinced that the law had failed, and failed badly, and was impressed by the fact that so many children are being brought up seeing their fathers evading and breaking the law.

In the smaller towns and villages in the Middle West, where it is not so easy to obtain "Moonshine," there is another side of the question, and we were told that the general results were really good—that in an increasingly large number of cases ne'er-do-wells had become respectable citizens, with money in the bank, no longer beating their wives and breaking furniture, and their families were well fed and clothed. I spoke to many workmen in different parts of the country, and almost without exception they said that under no circumstances would the country tolerate the return to the abominable saloon system, but that they wished for the sale of light wines and beer under Government control. I think this is not feasible, as the enforcing of such a law would be practically impossible.

General experience seems to prove that people cannot be made moral or sober by legislation; but, notwithstanding this, I think Prohibition has come to stay.

When I was in one of the Canadian Provinces, where liquor is still sold under licence, I noticed there was no great

rush by Americans to obtain it, which seems to prove that the rising generation may lose the taste for alcohol.

It does not seem probable that the issue will be fought out at the next Presidential Election. Both of the great Parties seem afraid of antagonising the Churches, which are strongly in favour of Prohibition.

One of the political dangers in the United States is that when a wave of sentiment crosses it, legislators make laws without considering if they can be enforced.

In Canada the pendulum seems to swing the other way. In British Columbia there is an excellent system; you pay two dollars for a permit, which you take to a Government store, where you obtain good liquor in limited quantities, sold at high prices. If you abuse the privilege you can be heavily fined and the licence withdrawn.

We found New York very expensive. For taking two trunks and some baggage to our hotel from the boat the charge was 34s., tea and toast and jam, 8s. each person. After you have bought your experience things are not nearly so bad. A double room with a bath costs less than £2 per day; large tips are expected and if not paid you will have a bad time with the foreign waiters. Meals are not included and cost about 25 per cent. more than in England. As managers are not allowed to sell alcohol, their profits have to be made up otherwise.

A false pride against personal service continues in the United States and Canada. I have become an expert shoe-black, but on arriving at Banff I was told I could leave my boots outside—result, 50 cents added daily to my bill!

A citizen once informed Lincoln that in his circle they did not clean their own boots. The reply was: "Whose boots do they clean?"

An Englishman who had never been in the country before was staying with a millionaire for one of the polo contests, and put out his boots; his host being a very good fellow cleaned them day by day. When leaving the guest told him that he had noticed how well his boots were always cleaned, and left without knowing the boot-black's identity.

I must get back to New York and its noise, which seems its leading characteristic. One afternoon we went to a

Bazaar. Without exaggeration, I never thought such noise was possible. It was held in a broad patch on one of the principal streets. There were over one hundred stalls; each had its own "shouter" armed with a megaphone. They all keep on shouting at the same time. We soon gave up the unequal contest and departed, only to find noise everywhere. The number of motors is also a leading feature—one endless stream, four deep, on the principal streets. One seems to breathe exhaust gases from morning to night.

At the Union Club (which is opposite to St. Patrick's Cathedral) I found Bridge-players after my own heart. The usual points were \$1 per hundred, but at some tables members played for higher stakes. Americans are usually ready to play for love if the visitor so desires. Success or failure was taken in the best spirit, and mistakes by partners overlooked.

Talbot and Sydney Ewart asked us to their home at Ossining, better known as Sing Sing, where is the prison in which Larkin was once incarcerated. It is not far from New York, on the Hudson, and is a delightful refuge when the heat commences. Their home was full of treasures from early settlement days. We motored up the river, and went to the Country Club, with its sporting links, but after a really delightful week-end had to return to the noise, only remaining a few nights before leaving for Boston by steamer, *via* the Cape Cod Canal.

I met some local Irish Leaders who not long since were violently opposed to England, but are now disgusted at the wrecking of their Fatherland and the utter lack of political sense shown by the extreme opponents of the Irish Government. "Never again would they raise a hand against England," they said; "she had given Ireland a fair chance and the Irish must themselves make good or continue trying to commit suicide—no one could interfere." This new feeling I found throughout the United States.

On arriving at Boston we breakfasted and then motored to Lowell, about twenty miles, passing Harvard, *en route*. Here I received a telegram from Mr. Honnold, inviting me to join in a fishing expedition in the Yosemite National Park. We were to walk and ride to the fishing, taking

guides, tents, stores, etc. To my great regret, I had to refuse, not being able to leave the East at that time. My host, Fred Marble, however, planned some fishing in Maine, where we caught land-locked salmon, bass, perch and a wretched fish called pickerel. I enjoyed the forests, and talking to the guides, and the life generally, but cannot say very much for the fishing—too near Boston and New York, so one had little elbow room, and I could not persuade the salmon to look at a fly, so had to be content with joining the others, trolling. Every effort was made to give me the best of the sport, and I had a right good time. I rejoined my wife at Lowell, and our host lent us his pleasant bungalow on the Island belonging to the Country Club, where I had some golf, learning a new system, which was my undoing.

In one case my good host, Mr. Clark, Chairman of a successful woollen factory, was one of the very limited number I met who were doubtful of the wisdom shown by the United States in demanding payment of War obligations, realising that as these must be paid in great part by goods, the trade of their own producers will suffer. In May trade was booming, but the Government, fearing over-speculation, sounded a note of caution, with the result that prices on the Stock Exchange fell rather sharply. Confidence now seems restored, and bankers, who have lately (end of October) been in conference, consider that trade will continue good for at least another year, with prospects of its continuing for some time after.

With my few opportunities to investigate, it looks as though the danger of over-production would soon cause a halt. Trade with the Orient is developing, but Europe cannot buy until the Reparation question is settled.

The United States is a great spending country, not a saving country like England. Not liking foreign investments, they invest their money in home industries. In bad times they therefore suffer more heavily than in countries with a full stocking, and outside investments. In one respect the position is not as bad as it used to be. The issue of Liberty Bonds has started investment in sound securities.

During our visit in Massachuse I saw sports between Exeter and Andover—schools which correspond to our Eton

and Harrow. The contests were very keen, and the standard reached good. I never saw a finer lot of young fellows. But the noise ! To encourage each side, "Cheer Captains" are trained, and appointed—a most important post. They hold a megaphone in one hand, and a big stick in the other, and are selected on account of their fine physique and powerful lungs. These invaluable boys take up their position in front of the stands filled with boys from their own school. Their duty is to get their side to call out the school yells in unison, at the very top of their voices. The "Cheer Captains" work themselves up into a regular frenzy, beating time on the ground with their sticks, jumping high in the air, and yelling through their megaphones. To be successful, they must be able to work up their side until all are exhausted, otherwise they would be branded as failures. The din when one side is being defeated or is successful has to be heard to be appreciated—one side working up its followers to make certain of success, the other to prevent defeat.

Of course there are bands, but any noise they can make is simply not heard in the general tumult. No blood vessels were burst, but parents must have been very anxious.

My host, Mr. Chadwick, had been an Exeter man and had made school records in his own day. His son, also a great-hearted fellow, was killed in action in France during the early days of the War. He had joined one of the French Air Squadrons.

I was fortunate in being able to see the annual baseball struggle between Yale and Harvard. The noises were the same, but the attendance much greater.

An interesting feature was the parade before the flag fell. First the "classes" of one college marched by, then those belonging to the other. A class consisted of men who had graduated during the same year, and as the classes marched by they became smaller and smaller until in the end only one or two old men tottered up, to be received with hearty cheers.

The "daughter" of the class was also included. Her father was the first man in the class whose wife had presented him with a little girl after he had graduated. The "daughters," likewise, increased in age according to the date of the class. Nearly all were dressed in bright and

streaming garments—bands everywhere ! I thought after Arras I could stand any noise, but this was much more penetrating.

It is good to see the American Flag in general use. It flies in front of nearly every public school and building.

Our visits to all our friends, like those I have described, were delightful, and with reluctance I purchased tickets to Portland, Oregon, with long stop-over privileges.

Our first night was spent between Boston and Buffalo. The American sleeping cars are objectionable, men and women being mixed up, and unless you pay for what is called a "drawing-room" or a compartment you have a time which is better not described.

At Buffalo, after a night of bumps and thumps, we boarded a Great Lakes Transport Steamer, getting off at Detroit, where unfortunately we did not see Mr. Ford, but saw his factories. I was informed he had, for his own use, a Rolls-Royce !

The city was uninteresting. The only impressive building I saw was the Railway Station. I became, and am still, confused in regard to time. To catch a train, or anything else, requires consideration, and an agile brain. The town is on the boundary where Eastern and Central Time meet, the latter being one hour later than the former. Both are known as "Standard" Time, and Daylight Saving Time has been adopted. Western trains leave and arrive on Central Standard Time, and Eastern trains leave and arrive on Eastern Standard Time. To prevent there being two daylight saving times, only one is allowed. This means that in the same town three different times are used ; this is rather confusing.

We then went on to Centerville, my wife's native town. The rivers were so low that fishing was impossible, but I enjoyed many walks with my brothers-in-law, John and Bob Talbot ; their knowledge of birds, beasts, fish and plant life made them very interesting. Cherries and mulberries were at their best, and could be plucked from overhanging trees as we wandered along the roads.

Our next move was to Toledo. Toledo has imposing, well-timbered avenues and fine houses. The Country Club, like those I have seen in the United States, was all we would desire and the local Men's Club was also good.

In our social life we have nothing which exactly compares with those institutions which are primarily golf clubs, with added attractions, such as tennis and the indoor advantages of our City Clubs. The club house is usually a large, nicely-situated building where you can put up and entertain your friends. Membership is open to men and women.

On July 8rd our kind hostess motored us to Detroit. The road, like all their highways, was as good as could be made—concrete over a hard foundation of stones. We stayed at a hotel that night—a night not to be lightly forgotten. Heat and noise banished sleep. The patriotic inhabitants were just preparing for the “Glorious Fourth,” which meant that crackers and fireworks, with loud explosions, tore the air all night. It was quite worth seeing and hearing, even if not comfortable. There were many accidents, but great good humour.

The Fourth was comparatively quiet, due probably to exhaustion. We were able to obtain a taxi, and drove to the Docks, where we again found the Lake steamer *Octorara*, on which we had sailed from Buffalo. The Darcy Band on board was doing its bit, and stood the strain until a fairly late hour.

The boat was full of particularly kindly and unaffected people. All seemed out to have a good time and be pleasant to others, which has indeed been our general experience.

I think my appearance rather amused Americans, for when I was nearly run over in New York, the driver shouted “Out of the way, Duke”; and on the good ship *Octorara* a lady asked my wife if I was Sir Thomas Lipton, a great compliment in the U.S.

The food on board was good, and I like American cooking. It is not as good as the best French, but quite good enough, and is more tastily prepared and varied than in any but the most expensive English hotels. Its abundance and variety is great. The way it is served, unless one has much elbow room, may cause embarrassment. They use a quantity of little dishes about three inches in diameter. To take the meat course, for example: each vegetable and salad has a dish to itself, with special little plates for potted pickles, preserves, a small cup of sherbet, and other

sundries. I have seen them two deep for want of table space. On pointing out to a very charming young lady who sat next to me that she had no less than ten of these "saucers" at the same moment, all on active service, she insisted she had only nine, as one which I had counted as hers was really mine. I was not convinced, and as an offer to mutually share the little dish might have been misunderstood, I let it pass.

We did not cross Lake Erie, but steamed up Detroit River to Lake Clair, then up St. Clair River to Lake Huron. This part of our voyage over the Great Lakes was perhaps the prettiest, but the scenery was not impressive. Still, I am glad we included these inland seas in our itinerary.

Our first stop on July 5th was at Mackinac Island. We had a pleasant run on shore and visited some places of historic interest. Later in the evening we landed at Sault-Ste-Marie, and again at Houghton on the following day, reaching Duluth, at the western end of Lake Superior, on July 7th. Here we went to see a farm on which silver fox are bred, the owner showing us round. In a speech on the preservation of fur, he said that what people thought was ordinary wear was decay caused by the ends touching human skin. Stoles and boas were therefore best worn low down the back and not allowed near the neck. "Fur was not to be worn for warmth, but to attract men."

We arrived at St. Paul the same evening, to be met by American friends, Mr. and Mrs. Skinner, who during the Great War left their luxurious home to live in England and assist us. We motored to their place on the shore of White Bear Lake, spending part of the evening at the Country Club.

St. Paul is one of the most attractive cities I have seen in the States. I heard a good deal about President Wilson, who is sometimes blamed for not leading opinion to an earlier Declaration of War; but my host told me that in St. Paul and many other centres, if a plebiscite had been taken even at the time they made common cause with the allies, the majority would have been hostile, this being due to the enormous number of citizens of German and Irish extraction. As one goes West the latter seem less numerous.

We had to hurry on, and after two days' journey arrived at Banff, in the Canadian Rockies, putting up at the Canadian Pacific Hotel. The view from this fine building is really very beautiful. Snow-capped mountains, a roaring river tearing through a narrow opening, and waterfalls, all glistening in brilliant sunshine, make a picture not easily forgotten. There are sulphur springs in the neighbourhood, and at the back of the hotel a large swimming pool has been built. As the temperature of the water is nearly 90, bathing is the great evening attraction. The pool is brilliantly illuminated, and is overlooked from the terrace at the back of the hotel. Expert divers show off, and the young folk have a grand time until about 10 p.m. every evening.

Our next stop was at the station for Lake Louise. After leaving the train we had a climb in a mountain railway, and the scene from the Canadian Pacific Hotel was like fairyland. This is a beautiful lake. It is surrounded by snow-capped mountains, its colour ever changing, and the cloud effects gave added charm to the picture, the ground being covered with the thousands of Iceland poppies. In climbing one of the mountains we passed at different altitudes two smaller lakes, and the view looking down, seeing all three, is well worth the climb. The surrounding mountains, valleys, rivers and lakes are all beautiful. Sometimes there are over thirty avalanches in an hour, and their thunder adds to the impressiveness of the scene.

We motored to Lake Moraine and the Valley of the Ten Peaks. A long, rough walk then brought us to Lake Consolation. I had brought my rod with me, and while fishing, I heard shrill whistles, very like our steam-engine whistle. I soon found I was being followed by an animal a little larger than a fox, covered with long greyish fur, which I afterwards learnt was a marmot. I should have said that Banff and Lake Louise are in one of the Canadian National Parks, where one can fish, but is not allowed to shoot or hunt any animal. The result is very pleasing, for so-called wild animals become, in many cases, quite tame. We had lunch, and the marmot came nearer and ate out of our hands. He had an extra good lunch and then whistled loudly, when his wife appeared. They seemed

to talk, rubbing their noses together, when madame retreated to a high rock. Then he whistled again and four of the children appeared. The grandfather then turned up. He was the largest of the bunch. All commenced eating, hunting for crumbs, and when no more food could be found tried to eat the paper, cigarettes and match boxes. Orange peel did not appeal to them, but becoming bolder they endeavoured to drag off my rod and bag. We were so interested that we did not notice the gathering clouds and were caught without shelter or coats in a severe thunderstorm. Climbing through thick underwood, over huge falling trees, balancing on bridges formed by throwing single trees over crossings, we struggled some miles to the bungalow, run by the Canadian Pacific Hotel, at Lake Moraine. Retiring to the kitchen—the only available place—we hung our soaking garments before huge timber fires in several rooms, and, in borrowed garments, enjoyed a good tea. Later on we drove back to Lake Louise, and were told that in about 50,000 years the Lake would be filled in. If this is true we were lucky to be in good time. I heard of snow fish, which are caught through holes in the ice, and when placed on the ground freeze in a few minutes, but if thawed slowly a few hours later in luke-warm water they swim about again!

You may know of the way beavers make dams to protect their hall doors. Each beaver has a compartment to himself cut into the river bank above the level of the water. These rooms are connected with each other from below. The dam raises the level of the water above the hall door so as to cover the opening. The beavers consequently have to dive to enter. To build the dam they select trees up to nine inches in diameter, which lean over the side of the river. They cut the butt through with their teeth, and when the tree falls guide it down stream to the selected spot where they place it with others in position cementing the opening with mud, and using their tails as trowels and wheelbarrows.

Our next move was to Glacier. These short journeys through the Rockies are really very wonderful. The necessary survey was an engineering feat; tunnels which turn a complete circle are necessary, and in one case only a fall of fifty feet was accomplished.

Glacier is in the Selkirks, and somehow we liked it better than Banff or Lake Louise.

Glacier House, also managed by the Canadian Pacific, is smaller, and more homelike than their other hotels, and we felt nearer to nature. There were fewer excursionists, and many of the guests were there for mountain climbing, one of whom was quite a famous explorer.

Illecillewaet Glacier is the chief attraction; its rate of flow varies. It used to be about fifty-six feet every year, afterwards thirty-five feet, in 1905 it was only two and a half feet, and in 1918, seventy-four feet. The snow on the western slopes is greater than on the eastern, and there is much evaporation from the warm Japanese current, and the prevailing easterly winds are laden with this moisture, which is condensed on the mountain ridges, and in this way the snowfields and glacier systems are formed. The glaciers as they move along carry stones which have fallen with avalanches, and are buried only to come gradually to the surface and form moraines. It is curious to notice that the smaller stones sink into the ice as they absorb the heat from the sun; but larger ones, being thicker, do not heat. The result is that these large stones are left on frozen pedestals.

We spent our days climbing, and on one occasion rode on ponies bred in the mountains, which can climb like cats, or rather goats. Some of the places I thought it was impossible for them to climb, but they never hesitated or made a false step. On a trail about a foot in width one pony without a rider stopped, and threw both its front legs over a precipice about 1000 feet in height, moving right round until its body had completely turned, at the same time shifting its hind legs. It righted itself wonderfully, but I was glad when the performance was over, the thrills being too severe. Some grizzly cubs came down from the forests to be fed every night. One of the finest peaks is called "Aberdeen," after a former Governor, who was later our Viceroy in Ireland.

Reluctantly we had to pass on, and time did not permit of our visiting several famous places, such as Emerald-Field, though we passed one or two *en route*.

To see the scenery on our journey to Vancouver we

stopped one night at a place called Sycamous, and although we had a bad night at the Canadian Pacific Hotel, being devoured by enormous swarms of the most bloodthirsty mosquitoes, it was worth the sacrifice of blood and sleep, and we were well repaid. Our expenses at these Canadian Pacific Hotels were lower than what we paid in New York ; the porters were from Japan, but the waiting was well done by British girls.

The scenery for hundreds of miles nearly all the way to Vancouver was very fine, the train winding through valleys between high mountains on both sides, sometimes along the banks of a lake and great rivers with falls and rapids. We saw Indians fishing for salmon, and drying them for eating during the long winter.

At Vancouver we stayed at the Canadian Pacific Hotel, which we found very good and charges moderate. The following morning we saw President Harding arrive, and people who had also seen our Prince's reception said that they were equally enthusiastic. The President stayed at the Canadian Pacific Hotel, and we saw him several times. He appeared in perfect health, so we were greatly surprised to hear of his death a few days later.

It would seem that in the United States their finest men are rarely selected for the Presidency. The Electors prefer one who is considered the best candidate ; but all are agreed that Mr. Harding was a sound, sincere, earnest man, and Canada paid his memory every respect.

Vancouver Harbour is well worth seeing, and the town is progressing. The suburbs contain numbers of fine houses, with good views, and there is also a fine park, with stately trees. I noticed an insidious campaign against England in one of their leading papers. It consisted of the insertion of a sentence calculated to distort facts to our disadvantage in an otherwise harmless article. An acquaintance informed me Hirst had purchased the paper and was extending his influence to undermine our Empire.

A pleasant sail on a Canadian Pacific boat brought us to Victoria, where we stayed at the same Company's hotel, expensive but otherwise excellent and well placed. This was the last of the Canadian Pacific Hotels at which we stayed. The entire management of the line, and its hotels,

boats, etc., exceeds anything I have seen in America, and its officials are all out to be helpful and courteous.

We visited the Observatory, and heard a lecture ; and drove round the outskirts of the town, where many ex-soldiers reside ; the town and its surroundings are looked upon as being "very English." The excavations at some cement works have been turned into a large sunken garden, containing quantities of lovely flowers.

Hearing of wonderful fishing, we went to Lake Cowicham for three days, and after spending some time in a Canadian Pacific train, we drove for about twenty-two miles through a grand forest. The route was little better than a narrow lane, but on both sides, right up to its limits, were great cedar and pine trees.

I found the water at the river too low for fishing, and sport on the Lake was very poor. The waters round the Island teem with large salmon, but they did not seem to care for the fly, except in one or two places, and I did not have time to try my luck with other lures. Their flesh is a bright red, and cannot be compared with our salmon. Canning them is one of the two great industries, lumbering being the other.

We returned to Victoria on August 8rd, to catch the C.P.R. steamer, *Princess Alice*, on which we had secured berths for Alaska.

It is a coveted trip, and we were lucky, for all cabins had been engaged months in advance. Fortunately, one was given up just as my application was made.

One reason, I imagine, for its great popularity is that, in addition to the magnificent scenery, you steam for about 1000 miles inside the shelter of the numerous islands up the coast, and are only in the open sea for two or three hours. The *Princess* was not a large boat, and the cabins small, but this was our only complaint.

About church time on Sunday morning we stopped at Alert Bay, an Indian fishing village at the northern end of Vancouver Island. The natives were in their Sunday best, waiting to go to church in batches, as the church could only hold one-third of those who usually attended. The service had to be repeated three times. Inscriptions on the walls were in their own language. The only word we could make out was "Jesus."

On the way back to the boat I heard a lady say to her friend, "I guess there's nothing alert about the place. I didn't even see any Movies!"

On the following day we were at Prince Rupert, the Pacific terminus of the Grand Trunk system; and unlike the Canadian Pacific Railway, it did not impress me; but the Harbour makes up for other deficiencies. The immediate hinterland consists of mountain ranges closely wooded, almost down to the sea, except where the trees have been cut. As there was but little labour available to dig up the stumps, the roads are practically all made of timber boards loosely put together, and one motors for miles to the rattle of the floors. In order to keep them as nearly level as possible, the roads are raised, and are really bridges.

There is a large fishing industry; the principal catches are halibut and salmon; nearly all the salmon are canned; some are frozen. I saw a salmon weighing 75 lbs., and a halibut over 300 lbs.

On the same day we reached Ketchikan, supposed to be the chief town in Alaska and the first port belonging to the United States at which we touched. Fishing was again the chief industry. In addition to the salmon and halibut, herring and cod are caught. Halibut are deep sea fish, and are caught off the coast. Some of the boats steam at times over 1500 miles before filling up. It is a wonderful sight to see 80,000 salmon caught in a fish trap; they are cleaned, cooked and packed within twelve hours!

Here one sees part of the tongrass, the national forest, which covers about fifteen million square miles, containing spruce, hemlock and cedar trees.

I was told there was very good sport in the neighbourhood, including trout and deer, but to me the one attraction was the river, which was about twenty feet in width. We were fortunate to arrive when it was full of what are called "hunchback" salmon; and it is told that you can walk across on their backs—not quite true, but they were packed so close that they could only move with difficulty. The great crush was caused not only by their enormous number, but also by the falls, or rapids, they have to negotiate; these are many, and full of sharp rocks, and as the torrent

is very strong, the fish get thrown back time after time. They rest in little eddies between large rocks, but these get filled, and the fish are again forced into the current. Many are badly damaged, and some killed. They are on their way up to spawn, and the strange thing is that these particular salmon die after spawning. The King Salmon, also to be found here in large numbers, like our own, return to the sea and survive. I spent some hours watching them also on our return journey; always a fascinating sight to a fisherman!

Here we met the Rev. H. P. Corser, who devotes himself to the Alaska Indians, and is the great authority on Totem law. He was most interesting, and gave us very helpful information. He said the Indians were different from those who lived on the plains; their eyes, carriage and work showed their Asiatic connection. Their language, unlike all others, required a new alphabet. They speak almost entirely from their throat, and about one-third of the consonant sounds had to be provided for in the invented alphabet. The most important tribe is the Thlingets. It is believed they emigrated from Prince of Wales Island, or from the Nass Valley; no one can say when, but the Indians imagine it was before the Flood.

Every family, on the mother's side, was supposed to have a guardian spirit, which was that of a bear, or other beast, as a rule, sometimes a mountain. When a man, who was in touch with the spirit, died, the clan fasted, and he who was the most conscientious faster obtained the help of the totem spirit, and would be the next doctor for that family or clan.

A few words about one of their legends may be interesting.

Before the creation of man, things neither men nor animals roamed about. The Creator, symbolised by the Raven, lived at Nass River, and kept three boxes, in which were enclosed the sun, moon and stars, and in this way kept the light from mortals. One of these mortals, to obtain light, became a needle of the hemlock tree, which grew over the spring where the daughter of the Creator drank. She swallowed the needle, and the youngster was born again; he pleased the Creator, and obtained the packet of stars to play with. He throws them up into the sky,

where they remain. Not having sufficient light, he obtains the moon and the sun from his Grandfather, and throws them into the sky. Frightened at what he has done, he leaves his home ; some of the mortals are frightened, and jump into the sea and become fish. Others run to the mountains, and become wild beasts. As leaves droop and die, so man dies ; and their religious services of old were all for the dead. At the Flood the Raven, with his mother in his arms, flew to the sky, holding on by his bill ; consequently his bill is bent.

Near Juneau, our next stopping-place, we saw the great Taku Glacier, running down to the sea. The *Princess* stops, after getting within a few hundred yards, and blows her whistle. The vibrations cause huge quantities of ice and snow to become detached from the glacier, falling with loud reports into the sea and floating off as small icebergs.

Almost touching the live glacier was a dead glacier, the difference being very marked. It was bitinglly cold until we were again about a mile out.

During our Alaska trip the weather, with the exception of one wet day on the way back, was delightful and cool and we were not once troubled with fog, which is, I believe, unusual.

On our way we saw an interesting fight, which lasted a considerable time. A huge whale was being attacked by thrashers, and also, the Captain said, by swordfish, for evidently the whale was forced to the surface every few moments, until beaten down again by the thrashers, who worked in perfect unison, throwing themselves out of the water the moment the whale appeared. They fell on his head near the eyes, forcing him down again. The whale tried every possible way to shake off his tormentors, but all to no avail, throwing himself about, lashing, plunging, etc.

Juneau is the capital of the American part of Alaska and the principal industry is mining.

On the 8th we landed at Skagway, the end of our voyage.

I have said practically nothing about the scenery, which was really wonderful. Like the Rockies, we were again looking on snow-topped mountains, mighty glaciers, great forests, and steaming most of the time between islands,

now turning sharp to the left, next to the right, frequently no exit appearing, only to take another sharp turn, when a narrow opening would be seen. I imagine navigation was difficult.

There is not much to be said about Skagway, except that it is the terminus of an English-built railway, which takes one up to the white pass, amid more grand mountains, and through deserts covered with boulders, the ascent taking a considerable time. The building of the railway was an engineering feat, for in some places men had to be lowered by ropes to drill holes in the rock in order to blast out the road bed.

Most of us can remember the great gold rush to Alaska. In those days only a dangerous trail existed, and how they managed to drag themselves up with their baggage, food, etc., is almost incredible. The road is marked with graves.

After the pass, and in the desert, comes the boundary between Canada and the United States, the two Flags flying side by side without a sentry—a lesson for Europe, but of course the circumstances are very different.

I put in some poor fishing, but always found kind people ready to do anything to help you on your way.

Stops at the same ports marked our return journey; the only occurrence of special interest was that one dark night, when steaming close to Vancouver Island, we saw a great forest fire, which extended for some miles to the sea. These fires have done enormous damage in both Canada and the United States and are generally caused by carelessness. The difficulty where there is such a small population is to limit the area destroyed. Hundreds of thousands of valuable trees are burnt annually.

At about 10 p.m. on August 13th we landed at Seattle, a city beautifully situated and full of life. The taxi driver rushed as if his life depended on his efforts, and in a few moments we found ourselves and our belongings at our hotel.

Our next stop was Portland, where we had to clear our baggage. On seeing some fishing gear, the examining officer sat down on my wife's trunk and talked about fishing for quite half an hour, and with much good nature gave me some helpful information. He then marked our

belongings. It is only right to say that we met the same helpful spirit everywhere.

At Portland we stayed with my wife's nephew, Guy Talbot, and his wife; the one idea was to give us a good time. Along the left bank of that fine river, the Columbia, a highway has been constructed which I should imagine is one of the most beautiful drives in the United States. There are some wonderful waterfalls. One, I think, was over 800 feet. The road passes through our host's country place, and he had given his waterfall—one of the best—to the State.

The Columbia is a great salmon river, and one could see the fish being caught in the mill wheels as they turned round. The Hood River is a tributary. We motored through miles of famous orchards, which grow the best apples in the States. Peaches are to be seen by the shipload. This is not an exaggeration, and there are none to compete with them.

The Port does an enormous trade in lumbering, and salmon, and I went over a sawmill, also the power and light corporation works, my host being the Chairman of the latter Company.

At the sawmill one noticed the great rafts, formed of huge logs about twenty feet in length being towed down the river. On arrival they were seized by an iron contrivance and carried on an endless pulley to the saws. Logs differed greatly in bulk and straightness, but the foreman, who had notes of the sizes required, at a glance grasped the best way to adjust them and changed his saws so as to obtain the best results. The boards, beams, etc., were then dry heated and were ready for shipping.

In the gas works I saw gas made from oil, by much the same system as if coal was used. Benzine and lamp black are the by-products, and both have their uses. The latter makes bricks, for which there is a good demand, and benzine is said to give 20 per cent. more power than petrol. We spent about a week at our host's seaside house, a drive of eighty miles; I played some golf and returned to Portland, where we were again given a good time, meeting interesting people. I had several discussions upon burning European questions.

It seems strange that notwithstanding the great German population in America the Americans as a whole sympathise more with France than with Germany in the present crisis. Fortunately all the really big men and the Government take the English view.

I had several discussions with bankers, editors and others, and they did not resent my saying that I considered the attitude of the States towards Europe was selfish and that self-interest would ultimately force them to return to Wilson's high ideals. In answer they reiterated all they had done (no mean achievement) and pointed to the warlike feeling still in Europe, instancing France, Italy, the Balkans, etc. Why should not remission of debt be made conditional on better behaviour?

My friends also asked me what they could do, and said they were not unwilling to help if they could see a really practical way. The argument of a retired regular colonel, who was at the Ministry of War during the struggle, was that if the United States accepted one of the Mandates, as Wilson wished, it would be necessary to have a standing army of at least half a million, which was out of the question. The men could not be obtained, the country being too prosperous, and there being no love of soldiery. He said that if a number of men were sent to Armenia, and the letters home complained of discomforts, the matter would be taken up by the politicians, and the army would be recalled. I firmly believe he was right. Riches do not increase grit. Was it not Napoleon who said that poverty, hardship and want were necessary to train real soldiers?

I tried to point out that over-production would soon take place, and that the United States would need a prosperous Europe. I believe myself they will not insist in every case on total payments, though I heard the strange argument brought up that as we were paying in full, it would be difficult to give better terms to other nations!

Harding himself stated that the world would be astonished at the generosity of the United States when the final settlement of the whole question was accomplished. But it is not clear what he meant.

I must say that it is difficult for dwellers on the Western coastline—so far removed from our troubles, and, unlike

New York, badly served as a general rule by their newspapers (Hirst's bias against Great Britain is unceasing)—to take any practical interest in our affairs.

I had not been in the United States since 1918, and was delighted to find a great improvement in the general feeling towards Great Britain. Such sentiments as "hands across the sea" or our "relationship" do not greatly appeal, but the settlement of the Debt question has brought about a feeling of respect which did not previously exist. Many feel that their text books, as far as they refer to us, have not been fairly written, and in places they are being revised. It is unfortunate that so few have read an impartial history of the Revolution.

The more I see of the United States, the more profound becomes my conviction that our working together, even without any form of alliance, is the world's only hope.

Through country always interesting, we had about a twelve hours' run to San Francisco. The train had to cross the wonderful harbour from Oakland in a ferry. The American Fleet was arriving at the time, and it was most imposing to see the Fleet take up their positions one by one.

I do not hesitate to say that San Francisco is, of those I have seen, the most desirable city in the United States. The climate is pleasant, there are interesting parks, and good shops. It is difficult to describe the general charm, but it is there. There is also the best hotel in the United States, the "Fairmont."

As time pressed we had, after a few most enjoyable days, to pass on to other scenes, arriving at Merced on September 3rd, where we had to change trains to get to El Portal. The heat was most trying, 110 in the shade. A coach met us at the station, and we drove through part of the Yosemite Valley to our hotel.

The Rockies, Alaska, and the Yosemite, each in its own way, dwarf the other delightful places we have so far seen. Here the road ran alongside a rapid trout river with huge walls, or sheer precipices, at times over 4000 feet in height on both sides. Yosemite is one of the great national parks.

The first day we spent motoring at a furious rate, climbing on a bad and narrow mountain road, looking down from enormous heights, seeing waterfalls, trees, etc. In the valley there are over 200 varieties of birds, 1200 of ferns and plants, 10 of trout, 21 of reptiles, and 85 different kinds of trees, including the giant Sequoia.

After several hours of glorious country we reached the famous Marsposa Grove of big trees. You will remember the picture of the coach and four driving through the opening at the base of one of the largest. Here we found the original.

There are 545 trees in this group, and there are three other groups in the Park. The "Grizzly Giant" is the largest, and is said to be the oldest living thing in the world—about 10,000 years was the highest estimate we heard. It is over 29 feet in diameter, and its first limb, just 100 feet from the ground, is 6 feet in diameter. Its total height is 204 feet. Another tree, "Mark Twain," is 381 feet in height.

The "Telescope" is one of the most interesting, for its heart, right up from the ground, has disappeared. You can stand and look through to the sky; and yet it is alive. This fact goes to prove that these trees are very tenacious of life.

The reason why forest fires have not destroyed them in the past is that the bark (which is sometimes two feet thick) does not easily catch fire, but some have had the heart burnt out; this has been caused by splits in the bark. Trees which fell hundreds of years ago have been dug up in a state of perfect preservation.

We lunched under one of these trees, and then motored, still climbing, to Glacier Point Hotel. From the Hotel (which is all one could desire) you see what must be one of the grandest views in the world. I wish I could give a description of it. The lovely canyon is at your feet, the floor 3800 feet down a sheer precipice. Wondrous snow-topped mountains in the distance, clad in every hue. There is an over-hanging rock on which a huge timber fire is lit every night, after dark. It is watched by thousands below in the hotels, and when burnt out the man in charge calls out. The call is heard in the valley and is answered. Then

the glowing ashes are slowly thrown over, forming a perfect shower of glowing sparks. Here the deer came and fed out of your hand, and as you had your breakfast hundreds of squirrels and beautiful birds ate the crumbs thrown from the balcony on which we enjoyed our meals. The sunrise, soon after 5 a.m., was gorgeous. We motored back to the floor of the valley, and after it was dark went in a motor to see the shower of sparks from below, which was even more impressive than from above. The following morning we saw the sunrise at 9 a.m.

Leaving our hotel at 8.30, we motored to Mirror Lake, around which, but at only a little distance, are many mountains over 6000 feet in height. The Lake was perfectly still, and the reflection of the trees and mountains was simply wonderful. The shadows seemed sharper and clearer than the originals, if that is possible, and the effect when at 9 a.m. the first ray of sun came over the top of one of the intervening mountains and fell on the lake, was enchanting. This is a favourite moment for the taking of photographs, which show the reflections and the sharp line caused by the ray of light across the picture.

After dark we had another interesting experience, being motored to the bank of a river about 20 feet wide, and warned not to make a noise or smoke. On the opposite bank was a large wooden platform, the whole being brilliantly illuminated. At exactly the same moment every night a man drives to the platform, bringing with him in his motor several large tins containing garbage. These he empties on the platform, leaving the stuff in small heaps, then drives away. During the process you see bears between the trees, and the moment he goes they come out. A fight occurred for the first time the night before we arrived. Some nights they come in good numbers, but we only saw four. The man who arranged this was in charge of the incinerator where they burn the garbage from the hotels and the few shops which are allowed in the valley. He had noticed that the bears were always prowling round the place at night, trying to pick up fragments, and he thought he would tempt them with the dainties they loved in the direction of the river, and gradually light up the spot, and so give visitors the treat I have described.

There is a waterfall 1600 feet in height flowing through a channel 800 feet deep, which has been cut by the water. This valley is called by the Indians who inhabit it, "Ah-wah-nee," namely, "a deep, grassy valley," and the dwellers therein call themselves "Ah-wah-nee-chees." Formerly they crushed or otherwise prepared acorns, which are found in great quantities, and made bread with the paste; they also lived on grasshoppers, grasses, seeds, berries and roots. They obtained fish by gathering the root of the soap plant, which they beat into a paste and made a lather in the water, causing the fish to rise to the surface. They had plenty of game, deer being plentiful. The young Indian never ate any of the first he killed, as he believed that if he did he would never kill another.

Their huts are interesting. The ends of a number of poles about twelve feet in length were tied together, and the other ends separated in the form of a tent, with a diameter of about twelve feet. The poles were covered with cedar bark, having two holes, one at the top to let out the smoke, the other providing the entrance. They were a religious people, believing in a Great Spirit who lived in El-o-win, and rewarded the good and punished evil-doers. If a man pleased the Spirit he and his property were taken to El-o-win, to be united to his fathers, but evil-doers were returned to earth, to live as grizzly bears. What we call "Hunt the Slipper" was their great game, but was played with pieces of bone.

The medicine men also acted as their parsons, and were supposed to be in touch with the spirits of the dead. Their custom was to kill the medicine man if he lost a number of his patients, as they believed he must then have been in touch with the evil spirits. Also the practice was, no cure, no pay. There are without doubt some ancient customs which should have survived! However, the profession of the medicine man has died out; no wonder!

For a young unmarried woman smiling was dangerous for her would-be mate, as smiling meant she expected the young man to give gifts to her father. When sufficient were given, and the father agreed, the young couple were regarded as being married.

Wife-beating was unknown, it was too great a degrada-

tion. Death was considered a far milder punishment. Widows had their hair cut off, and it was burned with the bodies of their husbands, to be with him in El-o-win, and to be a reminder. The cropped hair was also to make them unattractive to other men, until a suitable time had passed ; and for the same purpose the ashes of her husband's body were mixed with rosin and spread over her hands and face. Every year these stains were washed away by the medicine man ; but if she still wished not to marry again, she applied for another smear.

Much of this information I gathered from Herbert Earle Wilson, who has written a book on the Yosemite. We heard him lecture, and he came with us on one of our expeditions.

A great send-off at the hotel, and another steaming railway journey, found us again at Merced, where we caught a train to Los Angeles. Arriving very early, we found our excellent friends, the Honnolds, at the station (and here let me say that I shall probably tell of many lovely drives, and visits to distant towns, for which they are responsible) ; their motor was daily at our hotel, the "Beverly Hills," a suburb about eight miles from the town, and near the Country Club, where they live until their house is built. I had a fortnight's golf at this Club, and placed myself in the professionals hands with disappointing results.

The country clubs I visited in the States were the last word in luxury. In warm climates a bath is an immediate necessity, and you find every convenience to hand. The catering is excellent. At this club there are two 18-hole courses, as sporting as you could wish, and any lack of skill made recovery almost impossible. The entrance fee is \$1750, and will soon be raised to \$2000 ! The waiting list is large, and I was informed that if the land was sold about \$4000 could be returned to each member.

We lived for two months in the "Beverly Hills" hotel, which I can warmly recommend, paying about 30s. each per day, and tips were moderate. These great cities of the west are all progressing rapidly, but Los Angeles beat them all hollow. The land values are enormous, and the city is growing by leaps and bounds. Trade statistics read like magic.

We arrived in September and found it too warm ; but that is the worst month of the year, and there was a great improvement by the middle of October. The never-ceasing influx of population from other States is in great part due to the climate, which is the great attraction.

Oil is one of the chief sources of wealth, and is found not far from the city. Some distance from Los Angeles I saw pumps erected on stands built on poles driven into the ocean bed about 100 yards, more or less, from the shore.

"Movies" have their home in this city, and bring in an enormous number of dollars of outside money every year. There is sunshine on every day, which is the reason Los Angeles was selected by the photographic artists. You frequently see traffic held up for a few minutes in the street, to enable pictures to be taken. I was told the studios are wonderful, and from the outside I have seen huge imitation castles, ships, etc.

Fruit is another asset of enormous value ; we went great distances through orange, lemon and grape-fruit groves, also walnut plantations, the latter being one of the best, safest, and most paying crops. Grapes are also an important fruit. The farmers thought that if prohibition was introduced they would be unable to sell ; but the price has more than doubled ! Pears and peaches are good, but it is too warm to produce a really good apple ; there are no better melons to be had anywhere ; one kind, the Persian, is perfect.

Vegetables are also a good crop, and I have seen miles of land growing nothing but asparagus ! In the United States there is plenty of land on which to grow crops to meet all wants, and climate from the coldest to the warmest to ripen them, and the population to consume them. For human contentment, I cannot think of a better combination. Wages are high, but the people work extremely hard, and I noticed almost everywhere an excellent spirit. I expected to be able to have a game of Bridge at the California Club, but was surprised to find that mah-jong had taken its place, possibly because one can lose more money at it.

In Canada I spoke to a boy who polished the brasses on board the *Princess Alice*. His father was dead, and

he was earning money during his vacation to pay his college fees. At our hotel in Los Angeles the woman who cleaned our room was a property owner, and was earning some dollars to complete the electric fittings in her house. The barber was a dealer in oil stock, and knew more about the subject than most men; he thought I was interested, but to me the only interest was in the man.

I could give numerous other examples of the same determination amongst a large number of people to improve their way of living by honest toil, and not by plundering others by legislation or otherwise.

How long the land boom will continue no one can say, but it showed no sign of hesitation.

To give only one example. A Bank Manager told me that last year he refused to pay 25,000 dollars for a lot on which to build a branch office. Last month it was sold for 150,000. At San Pedro, twenty miles from the city, they have made a harbour where there was only a tiny river, which had to be diverted. Now it is the leading Harbour on the West Coast of America.

Vision is necessary when planning anything in connection with this town, particularly with regard to water, roads, planting, etc. Here are a few figures which may be of interest, but are not quite up to date :—

Building Permits, 1922, numbered 47,897, the valuation being \$121,206,787,000.

Population, 1890	...	City, 50,895.	Country, 101,454.
"	1920	...	" 576,674.
"	1928	...	" 666,858.

Mean Temperature, 1922 ... 62.4 degrees.

Total Rainfall, 1922 ... 15.27.

Cost of Living (December 1914 taken as 100 per cent.). The increase (June 1922) was 72.5, and has since increased.

Although the cost of living is high the cheapness of some articles is surprising. These would include goods manufactured in huge quantities by automatic machines or imported wares which do not compete with home manufacture, and consequently do not have to jump the high tariff wall which has made the payment of our war debt so onerous. Our exports to the States have not decreased, but it is not unreasonable to say that had legislators foreseen this the tariff might have been ever higher. The knowledge that we have to bear a charge of over 2s. in every pound

of income for money advanced to the Allies in addition to paying interest on our enormous expenditure should not be allowed to sharpen tongues or pens, as we must expect the United States to look after its own interest. We have to remember that the United States asked for neither territory nor indemnity. I must also say I found Americans who were disappointed that Wilson's lofty and generous ideals were not allowed to prevail.

I do not think we have any right to grumble if some advantage has been taken of the post-bellum rents in our commercial harness even if we had expected more generous treatment. But enough of these dry figures.

Flowers, flowering trees and shrubs abound, and in the suburbs beds are planted along the footpaths, in addition to trees which, with nicely kept lawns, make the general affect very attractive.

I went to see a curious property consisting of high hills formed by huge deposits of diatomes in prehistoric days. Saws cut out these deposits in slabs, which have a ready sale. The deposit is a non-conductor of heat, and far more efficient than asbestos. The diatomes are white, and so minute that, under the most powerful microscope, all that becomes visible are a few lines in hundreds of more or less regular forms.

We left our friends with keen regret, and returned to San Francisco, leaving the United States on the *Matsonia*; after a rough but pleasant trip we reached the Hawaiian Islands on November 6th.

Honolulu is one of the most beautiful Islands I have ever seen, and full of interest. The jagged outline of the mountains, with their patches of soft reds and brilliant greens, on which the ever-varying light played, was enchanting. We stayed at the "Moana" Hotel, and saw natives and others surf-riding. They have large boards sharpened at one end, from six to nine feet in length, by two feet broad, and about two or three inches in thickness. They lie on these boards, and when they see a large wave coming, they paddle as quickly as they can with their hands towards the shore. As the wave reaches the board it is carried along at a great speed, and the rider stands up, until the velocity decreases and he falls.

The outrigger canoe is used in much the same way, and also for shark hunting. The fish to be caught round the Island include sword fish, tuna, etc. Shooting flying fish is also one of their sports.

I have never seen anything like the enormous flower beds; flowers and flowering shrubs are everywhere. The cultivation of fruit and sugar cane are the chief industries. The heat and moisture promote a rapid and luxurious growth. Fruit includes pineapples, bananas, mangoes, alligator pears, coconuts, bread fruit, and many others, including what I considered best of all, "Papaia."

The number of whites to coloured is relatively small. Chinese, Japanese and Hindoos predominate.

There are only twelve letters in the Hawaiian Alphabet—A, E, I, O, U, H, K, L, M, N, P, W. Consonants are sounded as in English, and vowels are always pronounced, even when repeated. For example, the final i's in "Hawaii" are pronounced "ee-ee." "Aloha means "Greeting": "Aloha-oe," "love (or greeting) to you."

On arriving, friends come and shout "Aloha," and place long garlands of flowers round your neck, and again more flowers when you leave. Those with many friends are hardly able to breathe.

The great industry is sugar planting, and the second is the growing and canning of pineapples. We went over a factory said to be the largest fruit cannery in the world. The plants take fifteen months to mature, then the flower head appears, which takes another five or six months to ripen. The second crop is heavier than the first, for then there are at least two pineapples on every plant.

At the factory the fruit is carried by mechanical conveyors to automatic machines, in which a revolving knife cuts off the outside, the two ends, and the core. Hundreds of girls wearing rubber gloves remove any small portion of skin which may remain. Endless belts carry the trimmed pineapples to the slicers, and on to more girls, who place the slices in tins, which are then syruped automatically at the rate of eighty per minute per machine. The tins then pass automatically to a steam-heated exhaust box, where most of the air is driven out to prepare the can for sealing, which is also done mechanically at the same rate.

Excellent meals at from ten cents are provided. The firm loses quite a substantial sum in supplying these cheap meals in a large, bright and airy building, but considers it is money very well spent. When working overtime, free food is provided. A large number of baths are also supplied, and the sanitary arrangements are excellent.

Unfortunately, we had not more than four days in the Islands, and were only able to see a few of the wonders, which included a delightful drive, and a run of about fifty-six miles on one of the railways to a bay which reminded us of the Riviera.

On November 3rd we said what I hope is only "Au revoir" to American territory and caught the "Majura" from Vancouver.

Readers of the *Chronicle* may not know that I have good reason to be prejudiced in favour of the United States. My descriptions, therefore, might be considered rather glowing, but I have written of people and places as I found them; of course, the country has its other side, but foreigners, chiefly from Southern Europe, and a sprinkling of Irish (alas! some of the worst), are in most cases to blame. Crime in the large cities is very serious, and the Detective Force did not impress me with its efficiency. They are not in sufficient numbers.

The churches to which we went in the East were well filled, the services bright, and generally the clergy impressed me as being earnest, refined and well-educated men. In some places there were "mixed" choirs, the women wearing "mortar boards" and short surplices. I may be old-fashioned, but I prefer male choirs. The standard of singing was usually good, but it would not be fair to compare it with choirs with historic traditions, like Westminster Abbey or St. Patrick's (Dublin). In the West it looked as if amusement came first, but the Bishop of California and the Chaplain, who held services in the Beverly Hills Hotel, Los Angeles, were by no means discouraged.

There is undoubtedly considerable material advantage in living in a country with almost limitless possibilities, particularly for the young, the able and the energetic, but one cannot help noticing the lack of provision for the losers in the strenuous race. It is a considerable help not to be

hampered by unnecessary restrictions and to be able to give free scope to vision and enterprise if men do not become too speculative and throw off useful restraints. Some, however, may prefer an older civilisation with more conservative restrictions and provision against unemployment and old age. Poor relations are generally well looked after, but you would like to see them made more independent by settlement and forethought.

Schools and Hospitals appear well equipped and up to date. Technical Colleges are without doubt the best in the world, but I question the wisdom of allowing boys and girls to attend the same schools. There is some outward proof of the claims that men are more chivalrous to their ladies than in other countries; but the divorce courts hardly confirm this.

Divorce laws are a great evil—one divorce to every 7·6 marriages is, I believe, the startling average. The great proportion are granted for trivial causes, and I learned to be careful, as at an afternoon party I asked after the husbands of two ladies. In both cases the answer was the same, they had divorced their husbands or had been divorced. To a Britisher this might come as rather a shock, but it left the ladies ice cold.

There is a great sense of humour in the United States, and road signs are frequently amusing. A sign for motorists entering a city: "Go slow, and see our town—go fast, and see our Gaol!" Under a notice, "Dangerous corner," were the words, "Prepare to meet thy God"! For land sales, "My wife says I am a fool to sell this lot." Another, "We have no bananas, but Lots." I was greatly puzzled to see one reading, "Hot dogs, 10 cents." On enquiry, I could obtain no information from my hostess, who only laughed at me, but after some trouble I found out that the "dogs" consisted of a huge sandwich with sausage inside. One notice read, "Hot pups, 5 cents; hot dogs, 10 cents; hot pedigree dogs, 15 cents."

The volume of advice you receive from road signs is constant and overwhelming. The first words which caught my eye on landing were, "You are in America, speak American." This was a little embarrassing, as I never heard of the language before, but I found only a limited

vocabulary was necessary. If you hear the phrase, "tickled crazy," there is no need to be alarmed; it only means just amused. The notice in a shop window in Paris always makes me smile, "English spoken, American understood."

President Harding said in Vancouver in one of his speeches, "You speak the same language, in the same way we do." This, I think, means more than the accent both countries have in common.

"Safety first" greets you everywhere, and is printed on most time-tables, etc. If "last" were substituted for "first," it would be more correct, for, indeed, I have never had so many narrow escapes when driving, and the record of accidents, both in cars and on trains is appalling. It has not been easy to gather impressions on which we could rely as we went along. It is a land of seeming contradictions. I formed a very bad impression in regard to the way in which children were brought up, only to find a few of the nicest possible here and there. The puzzle is how boys are able to shake off the effects in after life and turn out good sportsmen and men of affairs, as so many do. It is true that bounders who say they "won the war," etc., are to be met, but they are very few, and, proportionately, we have perhaps quite as many.

The *Makura* was bound for Sydney, but we got off at Auckland for two or three months' fishing. The only stop is at Suva, Fiji, where we had a six hours' run, enjoyed to the uttermost. Several prefer the Island to Honolulu. It is wilder, but I do not agree.

We hired a motor and went first to see a native village where we had a delightful time. The natives—men and women—train their hair to stand up and it looks just like a Grenadier Guardsman's busby. They sang a number of their native songs, all sitting on the floor, and as we drove away, we heard the strains of "It's a Long Way to Tipperary." We arrived on Sunday morning, longitude 180 W. of Greenwich, but found it was Monday. The day we had gained travelling west was thus lost.

Amongst the passengers and bridge-players was Dame Nellie Melba, Prince Alexis Obolenxky, also Scotland Liddell, the correspondent to the *Graphic* and other London papers;

the latter was for some time the Colonel of a Russian Battalion. He was sentenced to death during the Revolution as an Englishman, but pleaded with his men on the ground that he was a Scotchman. Never having heard of the place before, he was released! The Prince, who had been in the field throughout the War with the Russian Guards, escaped with his wife and children.

I only heard Melba once, years ago, in Grand Opera in London. I felt that I had greatly enjoyed hearing a voice perfect in quality and technique, more so than any I had ever heard. We greatly regretted that having only a few days in Australia we should not have the privilege of hearing her again or seeing her in her Melbourne home, to which she gave us a cordial invitation. She is unaffected, unspoilt and perfectly natural, with a practical business side to her character, and also most charmingly friendly, with a keen sense of humour. She told me—I think the incident occurred during her first visit to New Zealand—when she was returning to her hotel after dark that suddenly two black men appeared in front of her armed with huge sticks; one of them threw his bludgeon in the air and shouted rough-sounding words. She was so frightened she nearly sank on her knees. The second man said: "Our great Chief has come to welcome you and he has directed me to explain that he has given you the same greeting he would have given Queen Victoria." This was followed by more violent action with the cudgel and loud words. The interpreter then said: "The great Chief says that during your visit he will do all in his power to make it a happy one."

I told her that when in Arras one of my subalterns brought a hateful gramophone in the mess and asked me to go through the records to see if any were worth keeping. I found two only: Tosti's "Good-bye," Madame Melba, and "Three Fishers went Sailing," Madame Clara Butt. For nearly twelve months our meals were associated with these two records.

The Prince told me that the Czar could have saved his life and the lives of his family if he had agreed to sign a treaty with Germany, and that he had been assassinated by Germans and their agents, only one Russian being present. He also said that the Bolsheviks promised the

soldiers peace and land. The temptation was too great ; but he added that no division of land has since taken place and that he believed all would come right in time, the change in all probability being brought about by the Church, to which there is still deep loyalty.

I did not know that Scotland Liddell had pulled the Prince's leg about me by telling him I had come ten thousand miles to try and catch some fish. This he could hardly comprehend, and Scotland Liddell said just before the *Makura* left for Sydney that I had forgotten my rods. "What will he do?" was the comment. "Why, of course he will return by the next boat and fetch them." The Prince exclaimed, "Alas! the poor fellow." I think he meant it.

The weather as the steamer arrived was simply beautiful—a fairly strong breeze, a few clouds and a very little sun, with many showers. We hope to get off to the Fisherman's Mecca on Wednesday, the 28th—Lake Taupo. I am told it is not safe to go far without a rod, as the fish might otherwise eat you! We saw the *Makura* leave on the 24th and said good-bye to many of the passengers whose company we had enjoyed. A pretty custom prevails in the States, Canada, and out here. Passengers throw rolls of brightly-coloured narrow ribbon paper to their friends on shore, who hold one end, the ship gradually breaking the ribbons as she moves off.

And now no more ; perhaps some day I may tell of further wanderings when I really do catch some fish.

"ALOHA-OE."

**THE WAR NARRATIVE OF
THE 3RD BATTALION
FROM 1916 TO END OF WAR, AND
THE 4TH BATTALION
FROM 1916 TO JUNE 1918**

*Being an amplification of the War Records of these
Battalions during that period of the Great War*

By **LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.**

As the Division to which these Battalions belonged had come to Salonika from France as a complete unit, they were still in the 80th Infantry Brigade (Smith) and the 27th Division (Milne).

At the beginning of 1916 the general situation in the Balkan Peninsula was as follows. Bulgaria had mobilized in the previous September and entered the war against us : this placed our ally, Serbia, in a desperate position, and the landing of a French force of three Divisions at Salonika in October 1915, together with the British 10th Division, was primarily intended to help the Serbians and influence Greece. Had events turned out more favourably the Salonika force might also have helped to relieve the pressure on our ill-fated Dardanelles Expedition, which had landed in the Gallipoli Peninsula in April 1915, and did not finally evacuate the whole of that Peninsula until early in January 1916. The whole idea of the Salonika Expedition was not very favourably regarded at the British War Office, and at the French Army Headquarters too there were opponents of the scheme. As a matter of fact when the first Salonika Force, consisting of the 57th, 122nd and 156th French Divisions and of the British 10th Division (Sir Bryan Mahon) landed in October 1915 they were too late to save the Serbians from crushing defeat : the enemy forces captured Monastir (Bitolje), and the Allied Forces had to be content with taking up a defensive line before Salonika. Winter

conditions then set in, and this brings us to the date already mentioned (December 1915), when more Allied Forces, including the 27th Division, landed at Salonika. A good many of the Greeks were unfriendly to the Allied Powers; their feelings had been much ruffled by an idea which (whether true or not) was widely believed, namely, that the Allies had been offering a considerable area of Greek territory to Bulgaria as a bribe to induce the Bulgarians to refrain from joining in the War; and, moreover, the British lack of success in Gallipoli did not increase our prestige with the Greeks any more than it had with the Bulgarians; they did not want to be dragged into the War at all, and they were keenly afraid of finding themselves dragged in on the losing side. King Constantine himself was particularly anxious to remain neutral: it may be remembered that he was married to the sister of the German Emperor. It is impossible in this brief sketch to mention all the political factors involved; it must be enough here to say that the French General Sarrail was in supreme command of the Salonika Armies. British, Russian and Italian troops were landed; and in the spring of 1916 the British Force had been organized in two Army Corps, the XIIth (General H. F. M. Wilson) and the XVIth (General Sir G. Milne). General Milne, who had been in command of the 27th Division, was given command of the newly-formed XVIth Corps (10th, 27th and 28th Divisions); but almost immediately afterwards he was appointed to command the whole of the British Salonika Force, whereupon General Sir Charles Briggs took command of the XVIth Corps and General Sir William Marshall took command of the 27th Division. The 10th Division left the Corps and the Salonika theatre of war during 1917.

The Brigade to which the 3rd and 4th Battalions belonged moved in January 1916 to the extreme right of the British line at the Rendina Gorge on the Gulf of Orfano, distant some forty miles from Salonika town. Here the Battalions worked hard at digging trenches and constructing defences. At this time Greek troops were in occupation of the Greek frontier in Macedonia, including such places as Kavalla, Drama, Seres, Demirhissar and the Rupel Pass, but after the Greek troops had treacherously handed over their

defences to the enemy, the Entente Governments at last took a stronger line and compelled the Greeks to withdraw their troops altogether in July 1916.

The Salonika Armies were reinforced by the various Allied Powers until at one time as many as 850,000 men on the side of the Entente were opposed to as many as 810,000 Germans, Austrians, Bulgars and Turks; this had therefore become an important campaign, and considerable fighting took place at different times along certain parts of the Salonika front. The heaviest fighting was first in the French and Serbian zone about Monastir in November 1916, when the French, Serbians and Russians drove the enemy back and took Monastir. This gave the Serbians a footing in their own country again, though since Monastir remained almost in the firing line, its recapture was not of much use for practical purposes. Other offensives were undertaken locally from time to time for various reasons, perhaps partly to influence Roumania, and partly to prevent enemy troops being removed from this front to help on the Western Front. It will be remembered that Roumania was induced to join in the War on our side in August 1916, but was not able to help us as much as had been hoped; the Roumanians did not follow the advice of the Entente War Staff, and they were overwhelmed by the enemy and forced to make terms during 1917. This was a disappointment to us, and reduced the chance of our being able to undertake a successful offensive, but still the Salonika Armies maintained their positions. It is impossible here to discuss the differing views about the Salonika Expedition: General Sarrail is believed to have hoped at one time that it would be possible to achieve an advance during 1917, but though this was not accomplished, still the expedition prevented Greece from joining the enemy, and it prevented the enemy from establishing submarine bases at Salonika and the Piraeus, and it must not be forgotten that it was on this front that our armies first (in Europe) broke the enemy line opposed to them and in September 1918 marched victoriously into the enemy's country.

After these few general remarks we return to the immediate sphere of the Battalions of the Regiment. The British

forces held the right of the whole line, and in July 1916 the right was pushed forward from the Rendina to the Struma. Thus during the latter half of 1916 and most of 1917 the 16th Army Corps were holding the line of the Struma as far as the confluence of the Butkovo, near Demirhissar, and the 12th Army Corps carried on the line past Lake Doiran to the River Vardar or beyond it, whence the line was taken up by the French and Serbians. It is with the Struma front that we are first concerned. Along these unhealthy, malarial marshes the 27th Division held a front of some thirty miles with Lake Tahinos in the middle. The opposing outposts were for the most part some few miles apart, so as to keep the men out of the most unhealthy swamps of the Struma; thus the conditions of warfare were much less strenuous as to actual fighting, than the conditions in France, and even than the conditions along part of the 12th Corps front, near Lake Doiran, but the trying nature of the climate, the hard work at entrenching, patrolling, etc., and the heavy casualties from disease, the general monotony, and the impossibility of obtaining either leave home or such opportunities of promotion as occurred in France, rendered the life in the Salonika Army far from pleasant, and most of those who were serving in the Battalions of the 27th Division would willingly have exchanged and gone back again to France had they been given the choice. They had, however, been ordered from France to Salonika without their wishes being consulted in the matter, and there was nothing for it but to do their duty there and endeavour to maintain their high reputation.

The climate of Macedonia admits of extreme cold at times during the winter, for many of the mountains are over 5000 feet in height and are covered with snow in winter; but in the summer the heat can be very oppressive (the latitude of Salonika is only about 40° North). There were no good roads in the country before 1916.

When the 8rd and 4th Battalions advanced to the Struma Mouth in July 1916 their Brigade was detailed to hold a position called the Neohori Bridge-head Position defending the ground between Lake Tahinos and the sea. The River Struma issues from the southern end of Lake Tahinos as a considerable stream, being about 100 yards

wide and deep enough to be unfordable even in summer : in winter it is here often twelve to fifteen feet deep. This piece of country included the ruins of the ancient City of Amphipolis, and it had been the scene of fighting in ancient days. Here the ancient Via Egnatia (from Rome to Constantinople) crossed the Struma, and here was the modern Neohori Bridge, where the road to Drama and Kavalla crossed the river. The Struma here flows through a steep gorge where the hills rise steeply to a height of over 500 feet, and thence the mountain spurs gradually rise to greater altitudes in each direction. The distance from Lake Tahinos to the sea is a matter of some six miles. This sector formed a sort of semi-independent command, the 80th Brigade group, including the 80th Infantry Brigade, two field artillery brigades, a howitzer battery, and a proportion of R.E., machine guns, field hospital and R.A.S.C. A cruiser and two monitors (R.N.) with heavy guns were on our right flank. It was decided to occupy a high plateau 500 feet above the river on the enemy side with two Battalions, namely, the 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C. and the 2nd Battalion K.S.L.I., while the other two Battalions, namely, the 4th Battalion K.R.R.C. and the 4th Battalion R.B. remained in support and watching the flanks on the right bank of the river. This brigade group remained here for seventeen months (July 1916 to November 1917), so we may be allowed a few lines to describe the place. It was a strong position, but the numerical strength of our brigade group was much less than that of the enemy opposed to us: at one time we had the 50th and 26th Turkish Divisions in the area opposite us, but the morale of our troops, the strength of the position and the Royal Naval guns on our flank made the position secure.

It was in August 1916 that shots were first exchanged between our Riflemen and the Bulgarians. Excellent work was done by some extemporized mounted infantry under Major A. F. C. MacLachlan, D.S.O., on August 23rd, 1916 : he advanced about twelve miles towards Drama and blew up some bridges over the Angista River with only one or two casualties on his side, though the Bulgarians had more. During September 1916 the situation settled down to a kind of trench warfare. Much hard work had to be done

at entrenching in view of the possibility of a serious enemy attack. As Roumania had just come into the War on our side, a serious offensive against our front was perhaps not very probable at that date, on the other hand our forces were not strong enough to enable us to undertake a serious offensive ourselves in view of the total absence of roads, of the great heat and the malaria, and also of the strategical position of the enemy, which enabled the Bulgarians to fall upon our left flank if we attempted to advance in the direction of Constantinople, while the Turks could fall on our right flank if we attempted to advance upon Bulgaria. The weary months dragged monotonously on, but several minor encounters took place. On September 10th, 1916, a demonstration was carried out by the 3rd K.R.R.C., supported by artillery. At the end of September 1916 certain operations were carried out along the front of the 27th Division. The Bulgarians were taught a severe lesson by the 81st Brigade, commanded by Brig.-General B. F. Widdrington (formerly 4th Battalion K.R.R.C.), at the Battle of Karadzakoi, September 30th—October 4th, where eight battalions of Bulgarians were destroyed. On the 17th October, 1916, the Bulgarian troops facing us were relieved by Turks. On October 31st a demonstration and reconnaissance rather similar to that of September 10th was carried out by the 3rd K.R.R.C. and 2nd K.S.L.I., supported by the 4th Battalion K.R.R.C. and by intense artillery fire: the leading Companies advanced more than a mile from our trench line, and went close up to the enemy trenches, withdrawing again at dusk. Our side only had about a dozen casualties, but the enemy suffered severely from the naval heavy guns, and several deserters surrendered next day: they were Turks and said that our little operation had been taken quite seriously by the enemy, in fact three battalions of the 26th Turkish Division had been sent up to reinforce the 50th Turkish Division, which was holding the trench line. As a matter of fact our own Command had never any intention of a serious advance here on this date, though north of Lake Tahinos the line was moved forward a mile or two to its winter position.

Many small patrol encounters took place during this period and many individuals displayed a gallant and Rifle-

man-like spirit. On September 27th, 1916, a fine piece of work was carried out by Lieut. F. D. Fletcher, of the Rhodesian Platoon, and his men. The Corps Headquarters had asked the 80th Brigade Group to get a prisoner, and Lieut. Fletcher and the Rhodesians volunteered to go out and get one. They had a plan to rush a particular sentry post on a bank, which they had previously reconnoitred, about two miles in advance of our trenches: it so happened that they encountered an enemy patrol and after a gallant piece of night fighting they returned with a prisoner of the 37th Bulgarian Regiment, from whom valuable information was obtained.

The winter months passed tediously away. Arrangements were made to send a few of all ranks on leave to England; unfortunately some were torpedoed or mined *en route*. In February 1917 a party going on furlough in the *Princess Alberta* from Stavros struck a mine in the Aegean Sea, and most of them were drowned, including Lieut. Whitley, 4th K.R.R.C.; a few, including Lieut. Mauduit and Sergt. Shepherd, of 3rd K.R.R.C., were saved after being in the water for hours.

In April 1917, though no specially important operations took place in the 27th Division area, an attack on rather a large scale was undertaken by the 12th Corps in the Doiran area: in this affair Major (acting Lieut.-Colonel) A. F. C. MacLachlan, who had left the 3rd Battalion to command a service battalion of the Manchester Regiment, was slightly wounded. This offensive was only temporarily successful and the British 26th Division in particular suffered heavy casualties. The Bulgarians could fight very stubbornly when they chose.

During May 1917 several patrol encounters took place, including one where Sergt. Baker, of the 3rd Battalion, Scouts, bombed an enemy patrol by night, killing several Turks, and another affair on a somewhat larger scale on May 28th, when Captain A. E. Thurnburn, attached to 3rd K.R.R.C. was killed.

On June 17th, 1917, the Turks, who were about to be relieved by Bulgarian troops, carried out an attack on our position. The attack began before dawn and the Turks suffered severely from our artillery fire. They had to hang on with a rear-guard till long after sunrise in order

to get their casualties away, and several corpses were picked up by us, their identity discs proving that they belonged to more than one company of the 158th Regiment, and probably to different battalions, so that the enemy had meant to carry out a reconnaissance in force. Perhaps they thought that we might withdraw from that position for the summer months from fear of the malaria; but they burnt their fingers, for deserters reported that they had 40 killed and 80 wounded.

In July 1917 the Battalions changed places, that is to say, the 4th Battalion took over the front trench line in the bridge-head from the 3rd Battalion, who moved back to the position previously held by the 4th Battalion.

At the close of 1917 the 80th Brigade left the Neohori position and moved about twenty-five miles to a place called Gudeli, above Lake Tahinos, the 82nd Brigade of the same Division going to the Neohori position. The Struma here is not so wide or deep as it is below Lake Tahinos, and the marshy country is so malarial in summer that it was abandoned by both sides to the Anopheles Mosquitoes, and even in the winter it was only held by redoubts and outpost positions. All this while troops had to work very hard at constructing defences and communications, shelters, etc., and they were also called upon to carry out a lot of training behind the lines, so that everyone might be thoroughly trained and up-to-date and ready for all eventualities. The strain and the malarial fever took a heavy toll. Some units almost melted away, but the Regiment maintained its efficiency better than most.

Some enterprising patrol work was carried out in the new area. In February 1918 the 4th Battalion were very enterprising with their patrols and advanced well forward across the valley. It was much regretted that Lieut. R. A. Knowles, 4th Battalion K.R.R.C., a most gallant and capable young officer, was killed in one of these affairs; he had got cut off by the enemy and refused to surrender. In March 1918 a strong patrol of the 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C., under Captain R. P. G. Ireland, M.C., carried out a very smart piece of work and checked a strong enemy patrol which they encountered. Captain Ireland was himself struck by a bomb, but he picked it up and threw it back among the enemy before it exploded. Lieut. F. D. Fletcher

was also wounded on this occasion. Space prevents mention of all the patrol affairs that took place.

It should be borne in mind that King Constantine of Greece had been compelled to abdicate in 1917, after much trouble and even threats of civil war in Greece, and a Pro-Entente Government under Venezelos had been placed in power. Greek troops were being organized to help us. On the other hand owing to the collapse of Russia after the Revolution of 1917, no support could be derived from any Russian operations, and a certain number of enemy forces were set free from that front to help the enemy in other theatres of war. It should also be mentioned that General Sarrail, who had been Commander-in-Chief since the Salonika Force first landed, and about whom a good deal of controversy had taken place, was recalled to France in December 1917 by M. Clemenceau's Government, and General Guillaumat was appointed in his place. Guillaumat, however, only remained here till July 1918, when he was replaced by General Franchet D'Espérey.

In March 1918 we received orders that Greek troops were coming up to take over the Struma Valley front from us, and our Brigade soon moved further north to a place called Orljak, on the Seres Road. Here we remained for some weeks. Important operations were taking place in France at this time, and it was required of the Salonika Armies to do all that they possibly could to engage the attention of the enemy, and to cause him uneasiness: this would prevent his being able to remove any troops from the Salonika front to reinforce the Armies in France, and if he had actually removed any troops already, it might be possible for us to carry out an offensive ourselves. If he meant to try to create a diversion by attacking us, it was important that we should forestall him. With this idea special activity prevailed along the Salonika front in April 1918. Some Battalions and also artillery advanced across the Struma. Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie carried out a skilful manoeuvre with the 4th Battalion at a place called Kalendra near Seres, and captured several enemy prisoners. He was shortly afterwards promoted to command the 65th Brigade in the 22nd Division at Doiran. The Bulgarians here were capable soldiers and could fight hard when put to it: in these operations about April 15th,

1918, they counter-attacked against a Company of the 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade, which lost somewhat heavily.

The Greek forces which now were reinforcing us amounted eventually to about 400,000 men, and their support made a very great deal of difference in the situation. It was decided that the infantry brigades of the British Expeditionary Force should be reduced from four to three battalions, like those in France. Accordingly the 4th Battalion K.R.R.C. left the Brigade and started for France on June 10th, 1918. A few days afterwards the 3rd Battalion, with the remainder of the 80th Infantry Brigade, marched away from the Struma Valley altogether and took over a part of the line previously held by the French immediately west of the River Vardar in some mountainous country near a place known as the Roche Noir. Here the conditions were very strenuous, and on August 1st, 1918, the trenches held by the Battalion were heavily shelled and attacked by the enemy, who were however repulsed. The trench warfare continued, and even when in support the Battalion came in for a good deal of shelling. Malaria and also influenza were taking a sad toll of our men, and by the beginning of September 1918 the fighting strength of the 3rd Battalion was only 130 rank and file: some other Battalions in the Division had shrunk to even smaller numbers. However, all ranks were determined to stick it out. In the middle of September the final victorious offensive on this front began: the Serbians and French broke the enemy line on a sector between Monastir and the Vardar. A day or two later British and Greeks attacked at Doiran with the intention of holding the enemy's reserves and making him think that the main attack was on Doiran. The operations were completely successful. The enemy were forced to retreat hurriedly in disorder. The 80th Infantry Brigade had not been called upon to play any prominent part in the final attack, but they crossed the Serbian frontier on September 22nd in pursuit of the enemy. The Armistice with the Bulgarians was signed on September 30th, which brought the war in this theatre to an end. It may be mentioned, however, that the 3rd Battalion marched right into Bulgaria in October 1918, and afterwards in January 1919, having been reinforced by drafts; they then went by train to Constantinople and thence across to Asia Minor.

NER

dott
the 9

Vadua

Vadena

stritza

Olympus

Lara

V

Gulf

A YEAR WITH THE ROYAL NAVY

By MAJOR F. L. PARDÖE, D.S.O.

In the summer of 1923, just as my tour of duty at the Rifle Depot was coming to an end, I received a most unexpected communication from the War Office asking if I would like to attend the forthcoming course at the Royal Naval Staff College at Greenwich.

I was informed at the same time that the course would last about a year, and would terminate with a month's attachment to one of the ships of H.M. Navy.

The chance of learning something about the ways of the Senior Service seemed too good to miss, and, having ascertained that there was no Regimental objection, I gladly accepted the opportunity offered.

I decided to live in London and go backwards and forwards to Greenwich each day, and came to an arrangement with six Naval Officers who were doing the same, by which we ran two cars daily for the whole party, each of us taking it in turn to use his own car, and thus economising transport.

These daily journeys were not the least interesting part of our course. Each of us was convinced that he, and he only, was the one driver who could combine speed with perfect safety, and our efforts to demonstrate the fact up and down the Old Kent Road morning and evening were a magnificent preparation for any experiences which might be before us in submarine or destroyer at a later period. It is, however, a remarkable fact that during the whole course no accident worthy of the name overtook any of us, and that only once did a "boat's crew" fail to put in an appearance at their desks at 9.30 a.m. and even on that occasion they were less than a minute late.

E

The officers undergoing the course consisted of 24 Naval Officers, 2 Royal Marines, 2 Officers of the Royal Air Force, 2 Army Officers and 1 Officer of the Indian Army.

The work consisted of the usual Staff College curriculum, and included writing orders and appreciations, strategical and tactical exercises, lectures, discussions, debates, and so on. I found it all extremely interesting, and was much struck with the similarity between Naval and Military problems as long as one remained in the realm of strategy and major tactics; once one descended to minor tactics the problems were of course complicated by many technical details as regards which an Army or Air Force Officer was necessarily ignorant.

However, the instructional staff of the College, under their Director, Captain Astley-Rushton, C.B., from all of whom I received nothing but kindness during my stay at Greenwich, were most patient in explaining these matters to us, and managed to carry us over our difficulties in the most successful manner.

A most interesting feature of the course was a series of visits to various centres of Naval, Military and Air Force activity. These included a week at Camberley, where the members of the three Staff Colleges, Army, Navy and Air Force, lived together for a week and worked on a combined exercise. This was a most interesting week, and the exchange of ideas between the members of the various Services consequent on such meetings cannot fail to be of the greatest value to all concerned.

Visits were also paid to the Royal Air Force Staff College at Andover, to the Gas School at Porton, the Tank Centre at Wool, where a really first-class show was put up for our edification which impressed the sailors immensely, and to various other centres of interest, the last expedition being to Whale Island at Portsmouth, where we spent a week and were shown all the latest phases of Naval development in gunnery and torpedo work. Here also we spent a day in H.M.S. *Argus*, one of the fleet aircraft carriers, and witnessed some very interesting work in testing aircraft in flying on and off. This was a distinctly exciting experience from our point of view, as we had to lower ourselves over the sides of the flat landing platform on the top of

the ship and stand on the netting which is placed round the sides and just below the platform, with our heads looking over the top. In the event of an aeroplane failing to land correctly and going over the side it did not require much imagination to picture the fate of the officer who was not sufficiently quick at getting his head out of the way.

Luckily on the day we were there all went well, the only damage being a broken propeller, but the following day the pilot made a faulty landing and disappeared over the side into the sea, from which he was only extricated just in time, giving one of the onlookers an extremely unpleasant black eye as he made his departure.

It was while we were at Whale Island also that I had an experience in a submarine which I shall not forget in a hurry.

Whilst going through the Senior Officers' School at Woking I had with the rest of my course been shown over a submarine, and had quickly realised that for anyone with a non-mechanical mind it was hopeless to expect to understand anything very much as regards its internal economy. When therefore I was told that we were to be conducted over one of these vessels in Portsmouth Harbour, I resigned myself to an extremely hot, smelly, and rather boring expedition; as matters turned out, however, I had nothing to complain of on the score of boredom.

On arrival alongside the submarine we were split up into small parties and handed over to the guidance of the officers who were to show us round; we were also served out with a "book of the words" containing what I eventually discovered to be a programme of the afternoon's performance.

As it happened I was in the last party to go on board, and the programmes had run out before it came to my turn to take one. Thinking I knew what was before me I did not worry about this, and followed in rear of my party until we came to the "control room"; here the heat and crowd were decidedly uncomfortable and I determined to return to the compartment I had just left until the crowd was a bit thinner. As I stepped back through the doorway there was a loud explosion and all the lights went out. Next moment there was a shout of, "Close the water-tight

compartments!" and bang went the doors behind me, leaving me apparently alone in pitch darkness. Next moment, to my horror, the vessel took a strong list to starboard and sank, whilst an awful sound commenced over my head which I can only describe as like that of a man trying to break open an iron safe with a pick-axe. I sat in the darkness on what seemed to be a table and hoped for the best, whilst the infernal noise above steadily continued. At last to my great joy a spot of light appeared in the gloom, and by the light of an electric torch which one of them had pressed I discovered that I was on the mess deck and that two sailors were with me. Summoning up all my resolution, I inquired in the firmest voice I could muster "what that curious noise I heard overhead was." However I got no comfort from my companions, for they professed complete ignorance of what was happening, and only suggested that we should "hope for the best." I decided that, as there was obviously nothing to be done, a dignified silence was the only attitude to adopt, and sat, most uncomfortably, on my table waiting for what might happen next. This, as it turned out, was the turning on of the compressed air, which smelt abominably, and, as I did not know what it was, only added to my discomfort.

However, this was the last of my trials; suddenly, to my great joy, the lights came on, the vessel righted herself, the noise overhead stopped, and we rose to the surface.

I then found that the whole thing was a carefully-arranged demonstration of what would happen if a submarine were rammed and forced to dive suddenly, whilst the noise overhead was caused by the dropping of six-pound depth charges, which, whilst too small to damage the submarine, made enough noise to give those inside a most vivid idea of what it is like to be bombed by a destroyer.

All this of course was duly set forth in the programmes which were given us, and if the episode taught me nothing else it determined me never again to embark on an adventure of this sort without a careful study of the book of the words.

Shortly afterwards our time at Greenwich came to an end, and, after an interval of six weeks, occasioned by the fact that the Fleet was then enjoying its summer leave, I entered on the last phase of my naval experiences, *i.e.*,

a month's attachment to one of the ships of the Atlantic Fleet.

Originally I was to have been attached to the Battleship *Royal Sovereign*, but, owing to the fact that the repairs she was undergoing would not be finished until nearly the end of September, it was arranged between the War Office and the Admiralty that I should be accommodated in a destroyer. This decision suited me admirably, as sea sickness holds no terrors for me, and everyone at Greenwich assured me that in the Fleet exercises in which we were to take part I should see far more of what was going on from a destroyer than from any other class of vessel.

On September 5th, therefore, I joined H.M.S. *Windsor*, Commander A. S. L. Murray, D.S.O., O.B.E., at Portsmouth, and was at once immensely surprised both at the size of the modern destroyer and at the excellence of the accommodation on board. My own cabin was one normally allotted to two midshipmen and was much larger and more comfortable than the average accommodation in a P. and O. Liner.

True it had the trifling disadvantages that in rough weather the oil tanks sometimes leaked upwards into it, whilst the salt water leaked down, but one can't have everything, and under normal conditions I found myself living in most unexpected luxury.

I propose now to give a short diary of our doings for the next ten days, as I imagine very few soldiers have any more idea than I had as to what constitutes the ordinary life of the Naval Officer on board ship, and a brief account of our activities from day to day may possibly be of some interest.

September 6th.—Sailed from Portsmouth at 8.30 a.m. and arrived at Portland at 5 p.m. Carried out practice with the 2-pounder Pom-Pom (A.A.) and Lewis guns, *en route*. Beautiful weather and a calm sea.

September 7th.—Sunday. At 9.30 a.m. the crew were summoned to "Divisions" and the Captain, attended by various satellites, including myself, went round every part of the ship.

This was exactly like Commanding Officer's inspection on a Saturday morning in barracks, the ship's company

being drawn up for inspection with caps off just as in the Army; afterwards Divine Service was held on board, the Captain reading the service and giving a short and extremely "pithy" address afterwards.

September 8th.—The Flotilla carried out "General Drill" under the direction of Commander Murray, Captain "D," as the officer in command of a Destroyer Flotilla is called, being absent on duty.

This consisted of various evolutions such as lowering and raising anchors by the use of the hand capstan only, sending an armed boat's crew from each destroyer to H.M.S. *Windsor*, lowering a whaler manned by stokers from each destroyer and pulling round the Flotilla, taking a sounding and reporting the depth and nature of the bottom, etc.

Each evolution was ordered by signal from the ship of the conducting officer, and the respective speed and accuracy of each ship was duly noted by him at its conclusion.

It may be well here to give some idea of the organisation of the destroyers in the Atlantic Fleet, or any other Fleet which includes several Destroyer Flotillas.

In command of all the destroyers in the Fleet is a Rear-Admiral (sometimes a Commodore) known as R.A. "D." Under him the destroyers are divided into Flotillas each consisting of eight destroyers and a Destroyer Leader, and commanded by a Post Captain known as Captain "D." Each Division consists of four destroyers under the tactical control of the senior officer, usually a Commander, the other three ships being commanded by Lieutenant Commanders. Finally each Division is divided into two Sub-Divisions of two destroyers each.

September 9th.—Undeterred by my experiences at Portsmouth I had arranged through the kindness of Captain R. Turner, D.S.O. (Captain "S"), to spend this day in a submarine which was due to carry out underwater manœuvres and an attack on a target ship.

At 8.30 a.m., therefore, I left H.M.S. *Windsor* and embarked in Submarine H. 50, Lieut. Malleon, v.c., commanding, and proceeded to sea. It was a dirty morning, blowing hard with frequent heavy rain squalls, and I soon found that in rolling a submarine on the surface can give points to a destroyer. However we arrived safely at our

destination five miles out to sea and duly submerged. It seemed to me as we went down that everything was not going as smoothly as could be wished, an impression which I found afterwards was amply justified, so endeavoured to take up a position in which I should be as little in the way as possible, a matter of some difficulty in the cramped space available.

After a time, things seeming to have quietened down a bit, I came out of my corner and was invited by the Captain to stand at the bottom of the ladder leading to the conning tower, where I should be able to see everything without being in the way. Actually I saw very little but felt a good deal, as a sudden deluge of water descended on my head from above. I speedily retreated to my secluded corner, whence I was presently invited to emerge and resume my position of "observation," at the same time being assured that no more shower baths were to be expected. However, I was no sooner back than another deluge worse than the last arrived and soaked me to the skin. It now appeared that a leak had developed somewhere in the conning tower, and whilst the Captain was trying to remedy this the engineer arrived to say that the port motor had burnt out! This appeared to be the last straw, and to my secret relief our Captain now gave orders to come to the surface. Once there he reported our condition to the Superintending Officer on the target ship, and asked permission to return to port. This was accorded, but even then our troubles were not at an end, as both engines immediately broke down, and it was not till late in the afternoon that we managed to repair the motor and return to harbour.

Altogether it was an interesting day but a little strenuous for a beginner, and the business of a submarine commander seems to be fraught with difficulties.

September 10th.—Proceeded to sea with the whole Flotilla to carry out "Captain 'D's' Firing."

This is an exercise designed to test each destroyer in its efficiency in gunnery and torpedo practice, an attack being made in turn by each vessel of the Flotilla. Actually it was rather a disappointing day, as the torpedoes fired have to be recovered, and this occupied so much time that

our turn to fire never arrived. If the sea is at all choppy the torpedoes are exceedingly difficult to spot, and the one that gave us so much trouble on this occasion was not recovered till several days afterwards. As their value is in the neighbourhood of £2000 each the anxiety of all concerned not to lose them can be understood.

September 11th.—An unlucky day for me. The hatchway leading to the ammunition magazine was a circular hole with a diameter of about two feet in the floor of the Ward Room. This had been opened after breakfast by a sailor who was returning ammunition, and left uncovered whilst he went on deck for some more. I had been on deck, and, coming down into the Ward Room, failed to notice the opening and fell through it into the hold. It was a drop of about nine feet, and I fetched up with my shin against the corner of an iron ammunition box, making two nasty holes. A naval surgeon was signalled for who dressed the wounds and gave it as his opinion that the sea air would work wonders, a cheery piece of optimism on his part which was not justified by subsequent events.

September 12th–14th.—All ships at Portland, comprising two battleships, four cruisers, the Sixth Destroyer Flotilla, the minelayer *Princess Margaret*, and the aircraft carrier *Argus*, sailed for Invergordon with orders to carry out various exercises *en route*. Space will not permit me to describe these in detail, but they included various manœuvres designed to test the efficiency of our measures for attack and defence against submarines, and also an extremely interesting exercise in evasion, wherein our Fleet successfully attempted, by the use of smoke screens and various other devices, to avoid action with a hostile fleet which was sailing southward to intercept it. We arrived off the coast of Aberdeenshire just north of Aberdeen about 6 p.m. on the 14th.

September 15th.—This was by far the most interesting day which I spent in the *Windsor*; my only regret is that, as events turned out, it was also my last.

At 1.30 p.m. the Flotilla sailed in company with two others with a view to intercepting and delivering a night attack upon the battleships and cruisers on their way to Invergordon.

The attack was to be delivered without lights, nor were lights to be shown by the battleships and cruisers.

As we got under way the wind and the sea were rising and there was every prospect of dirty weather, so it became speedily evident that the night's entertainment would lack nothing on the score of excitement, whatever might be the case in the matter of comfort.

The plan of attack was roughly as follows :—Our own, the 6th, Flotilla was spread out as a screen directed on a course which was calculated to intercept the battleships and cruisers which were coming from the opposite direction, whilst behind us came the other two Flotillas concentrated in a central position.

The opposing Fleet being without destroyers it was hoped that our screen would be able to pass through the enemy cruisers unobserved, and then, having located his battleships, report their course, speed and position to the R.A.D., who would deliver his attack with the two Flotillas which he was retaining concentrated for the purpose. Our own Flotilla was to attack as opportunity offered after the main attack had taken place.

By nine o'clock the night was thoroughly unpleasant ; it was blowing great guns, a high sea was running, and the rain was coming down in torrents. The last three days, a large proportion of which I had spent on the bridge watching the various exercises which were being carried out, had not improved the condition of my damaged leg, and it was decided that I should not go up on the bridge until we reached a position at which contact between the opposing fleets became likely. However the sea became so rough that about 9 o'clock the Captain sent me a message that if I didn't come up then he thought I should have great difficulty in getting up at all, so with the help of life lines and the assistance of various members of the crew, I made my way to the bridge.

Almost at once we sighted one of the enemy cruisers. She turned her searchlight on to us, and, realising that she had spotted us, we fired a torpedo at her, and proceeded on our way with the comforting conviction that she would be at the bottom of the sea before she had time to report our presence. The situation then became extremely

interesting. It was blowing very hard, the night was as dark as a wolf's mouth, and the driving rain beat in our faces making it a matter of difficulty to keep our eyes open. Somewhere in front of us in the darkness, steaming towards us, were the enemy battleships. It was quite impossible that they should see us in the blackness, and if we did not manage to see them in time there could be very little doubt as to the result as far as we were concerned.

Suddenly we sighted them close on our port bow, three of them in single line ahead. Round we swung in the darkness, and took station in rear of them without being discovered, reporting their speed, course and position to the R.A.D. as we did so.

Now followed two hours of intense excitement as we kept station behind them, reporting their movements at short intervals and waiting for the attack to be delivered. We had to keep near enough to avoid losing sight of them and far enough away to avoid being seen, no easy matter on a night such as I have described.

At last the attack was delivered, division after division of destroyers appearing out of the darkness and signalling their attack by means of green lights.

The battleships replied by firing star-shell and by the use of their searchlights, which showed up the destroyers as if they were outlined in silver, and, to crown all, the rain suddenly ceased and the moon appeared from behind the clouds, lighting up the whole scene. Altogether it was a wonderful sight and one which will not easily be forgotten.

As the attack died away our own companion destroyer appeared astern of us, and we then set off and delivered our attack at a speed of 25 knots on the enemy's disengaged flank, a most exhilarating proceeding in the sea which was then running.

Next morning we arrived at Invergordon and when the daily medical board, consisting of the Captain, the coxswain and myself, assembled to see how my leg was getting on, it was obvious that expert assistance was urgently required.

Sadly we set off to the parent ship which accompanies the Destroyer Flotillas to see the P.M.O., who, after one glance, ordered me straight to bed in the Naval Hospital

on board the minelayer *Princess Margaret*. And there I spent the remaining fortnight of my attachment to the Fleet.

It was hard lines, and my only consolation is that much the most interesting part of the work in which my Flotilla was engaged took place during the time I was on board H.M.S. *Windsor*, whose officers did everything possible to make my visit an enjoyable one and to explain to me the various exercises in which we were engaged.

For the kindness I received from Captain Hornell and his officers, and the medical staff on board the *Princess Margaret*, I can never be sufficiently grateful. Everything they could do for my comfort and to lighten the inevitable tedium of a fortnight in hospital they did, and I only hope we may meet again some day under happier conditions, that I may have the opportunity of repaying some of their kindness and hospitality.

So ended my year with the Royal Navy. A very happy year and, I think, a useful one.

It is always a good thing to get a view of one's own profession from a new angle, and if this can be combined with inside experience of the Sister Service so much the better. When the time comes for the Army and Navy to work together again in another "combined operation" it will surely be a help to both if there are present a certain number of officers who have had an opportunity of studying the other Service from within and realising its needs, its difficulties, and, above all, the ways in which each can best assist the other.

If it should ever be my lot to serve in such an operation I only hope it may be my good fortune to work with some of the real good fellows I met at Greenwich during the past year.

THE RHINELANDER AS AN ENGLISHMAN SEES HIM

The fact that the 2nd Battalion has recently been stationed on the Rhine, may make a small word-sketch of the Rhinelander, of interest to those who have not been in Rhineland and of critical amusement to those who have.

In describing a foreigner one is bound to be biased against him. His virtues, vices and weaknesses are not the same as ours, and it is only human to notice unfamiliar vices and weaknesses far more than unfamiliar virtues.

In fairness to the Rhinelander it must be admitted that in this description no attempt is made to eradicate any of the natural bias, no attempt is made to guess at the Almighty's opinion of him.

For the purposes of this article, I have found it necessary to imagine what I consider to be an average Rhinelander. The average is drawn almost entirely from the very large bourgeois class, which includes priests, farmers, doctors, lawyers, schoolmasters, actors, tradesmen and officials of many kinds. Apart from its size, this class may, I think, be fairly taken as representative of the whole Rhenish people, because one may find its traits developed to a greater or less extent in the upper and lower classes.

The Rhinelander is essentially what he appears to be. The big, heavy, bulky, slow, unwieldy-looking frame is controlled by a heavy, slow and unwieldy brain, by no means stupid, but slow in the uptake. He is capable of, and very slowly and thoroughly, gets through great masses of work, and appears to enjoy doing it. He is capable of and slowly consumes masses of beer or wine, which gives him equal satisfaction! He does everything thoroughly, and nothing in a hurry. He loves his work; it is his hobby, and there is nothing in England to compare with his dreadful seriousness at work, except perhaps the seriousness of the inveterate golfer.

Humour conforms to this ponderous type. Surprise a Rhineland with a cumbrous joke, and he won't see it; but the same joke will go down splendidly if one prepares him for it. It is said that in the Chinese army a system is in vogue whereby the grimaces of the troops reduce the enemy's morale. Before going into action, the warning order, "Prepare to look fierce" is given, followed by the executive command, "Look fierce!" This procedure is not unlike the joke-procedure in Rhineland. If one is going to attempt a joke, one must first say, "I am going to make a joke." The faces of the audience will then click into the preparatory position, and as soon as one has ceased talking, hearty or polite laughter, as the case may be, will undoubtedly ensue. If it is wished to produce the hearty type of laughter, it is only necessary to mention a mother-in-law, a coffin, a funeral or something coarse. These rules of humour no longer apply after a certain amount of wine has been drunk, when any remark on any subject is a gloriously funny one. Hence the expression "*der lustige Rheinlander*" (the merry Rhineland), which he likes using of himself.

To return to sober moments, humour is an article shut up in a water-tight compartment, only to be brought out and used on proper occasions, and never to be mixed with anything else. The idea that humour can or ought to exist in anything not distinctly labelled "humour" is foreign to them.

They are good-natured, and do not as a rule take offence easily. They are also extremely hospitable, embarrassingly so at times when one is trying to escape from a house, where the host persistently continues to invent reasons why one should not depart.

As has already been said, they work hard, but, according to all reports, not so hard as in pre-war days. The older generation attributes this falling-off to the loss of discipline, which went West (or rather East) with the army in 1918, to the spread of Bolshevich teachings and to the idea that they are now working to pay off reparations to hated foreign Powers. Be the reasons what they may, the slight loss of discipline should not worry them. They have been so much disciplined in the past, that, in spite

of war and revolution, they remain far better disciplined than they imagine. Military drill is of course prohibited in Occupied Territory, but school children are drilled gymnastically far more than in England. Rhinelanders ought to make good, steady soldiers, though, being the inhabitants of a frontier state, they were probably not greatly relied upon by the Prussian authorities during the Great War. Rhineland was the Western Province of the Kingdom of Prussia, but there is not much love lost between Rhinelanders and Prussians proper. Rhinelanders are more genial than Prussians, and talk of a surly official as "a Prussian" in the same sense as we do.

It is not easy to fix a degree of honesty for the average man. As in other countries, some are scrupulously honest, others honestly unscrupulous and others dishonestly unscrupulous. However, there is this significant fact, that in the German language, and for that matter in the French language too, there is no term which satisfactorily translates our expression "fair play." From this fact the only inference to be drawn is that the quality does not exist in France and Germany; nor does it. All the same, the Germans have started to use the English expression untranslated, which no doubt indicates that they are beginning to understand its meaning.

It is amusing to see the respect the German has for the cleverness, the cunning, of Englishmen in general, and of English foreign policy in particular. He cannot believe that this successful policy of ours, which frankly announces its intentions, really is as honest as it appears to be. Judging us by himself, he always thinks that something extremely subtle must lurk behind our screen of honesty, and the fact that he can never discover the subtlety only increases his respect for what he considers to be our perfidious cleverness.

Another word, for which there is no German translation and which they have adopted is "sport." They use it very much, in and out of season. Everything from football to dancing and to motoring is a sport, and to a dancing club in Cologne the astounding name of "The Cologne Club for Dance-sport" has been given. Football they have adopted with enthusiasm, and there is rivalry between

towns. Skittles is a very popular game amongst older men. It helps them to digest their Rhine wine.

Students at universities still fight duels. This form of amusement may be painful, but it is not dangerous. The duellists are padded so that only their cheeks remain vulnerable. Their right arms are so thickly padded that the heavier type of sabre becomes a burden to lift, let alone to fight with. The scars which they obtain on their faces they preserve, like trophies of the chase, with salt. The facial disfigurement thus caused never disappears and exaggerates for ever their natural lack of beauty.

If it is true that where there is ceremony there is no friendship, there cannot be many friendships in Rhineland. The punctilious manners of the Rhinelander are painfully ceremonious. This may be seen to the best advantage in their clubs, where, no matter how large an assembled company may be, every member of it must drink every other member's health individually. In students' clubs such rules of etiquette are particularly strict. Clubs and societies of all kinds play a very important part in German life, because one German is nothing without other Germans to help him to be something ! We are all more or less links in chains, but the Germans more essentially so than any other people, and it is perhaps this well-developed gregariousness that, more than anything else, makes them such a tough proposition to tackle in war. On the other hand, the Rhinelander has little individual initiative. So long as a situation arises to which he can apply a carefully premeditated rule of action he is splendid, but when a strange unexpected situation arises, he cannot improvise in order to meet it.

Roman Catholicism is the predominant religion in Rhineland. On the whole the people make good Catholics, perhaps not so much from religious conviction as from their habitual thoroughness. The Roman Church supports the great centre political party of Germany, and so Rhineland is a stronghold of that party.

The Rhinelander is very proud of the Rhine and of the legends connected with it. It is of importance to him in the same sort of way, but of course not to anything like the same extent, as the Nile is of importance to the

Egyptian. In all patriotic effusions "the beautiful Rhine" occupies a prominent place; and the Rhenish song without some mention of the river has yet to be composed. The popularity of the word "Rhein" amongst poets is however partly due to the fact that it makes such an excellent rhyme with the word "Wein"!

This is not the place for political dissertations or prophecies, but perhaps it is not out of place to hazard the opinion that if ever the Germans take to a monarchy again, Wilhelm Hohenzollern will not stand a chance of re-coronation. It is generally considered that in the closing days of the War he should have stayed with his defeated army instead of running away into Holland. For this reason, feeling in Rhineland runs very high against him, and this feeling may safely be assumed to exist throughout Germany.

That Rhinelanders really are musical may be seen more by their habit of walking round the country singing part-songs to the accompaniment of funnily-shaped, ribbon-bedecked, twangy instruments than by their habit of attending operas and concerts. The latter habit may sometimes be a pose, the former cannot be. It seems curious that the Rhenish tribe, so far removed from the Celts in origin and character, should be so musical. A possible explanation is that music is not a natural ingredient of the North German to the same extent as it is of the Celt, but that by means of training in his youth it is worked into him. In other words, his taste for music is acquired rather than inborn. The inference is that, given the organization and traditional training, the English might be as musical as the Rhenish.

In conclusion, it is fitting to mention the women; I say "in conclusion," because in Rhineland they come last in everything. The men sing in drinking songs of the attractions of the Rhenish maidens, but they treat them as inferior beings. However, the women seem to like such treatment and look up to their men as gods; and when one considers it from their point of view, perhaps it would be more romantic to marry a god than a mere man.

A VISIT TO CHAMBERY

By MAJOR A. E. LAURENCE, M.C.

Early in May 1914 I spent a few days staying with a French Cavalry Officer at Chambéry. It is an interesting little town about eight miles from Aix-les-Bains. The capital of Savoy, Chambéry was the seat of government of the Dukes of Savoy until towards the end of the 18th century. It has changed hands on several occasions, being always a bone of contention between France and Italy. Eventually in 1860 in return for French assistance against Austria, Savoy was handed over by Italy for the last time.

In some ways it is still Italian. Many ancient Savoyard families bearing Italian names, of which they are very proud, still reside in the Department. In the streets one sees arcades similar to those of Italian towns.

Another feature of interest is the large statue to Count Benoit de Boigne. A native of the place, he went to India about 1780 and served with the East India Company, later attaching himself to Mahadji Sindia. He fought in his army, organised it on European lines and eventually became Commander-in-Chief. It was due to de Boigne that the Maharattas defeated the Rajputs at Agra in 1788 and later Holkar at Lakhairi. In 1796 he returned to Chambéry a very wealthy man, and was created a Count. Although of very humble origin, he married a French lady of noble birth who died childless. He then sent to India for his eldest son by a Maharatta Princess; their descendants still live at Chambéry and still shew signs of their Maharatta ancestry.

The garrison of Chambéry consists of the 13th Chasseurs à Cheval and the 13th Chasseurs à Pied, The Blue Devils.

The time of my visit was inopportune from the point of view of seeing the troops at work. Both units were expecting a fresh batch of recruits on May 3rd, so were under strength and were in addition confined to barracks for the May Day celebrations.

The Regimental officers said how very difficult they found it to arrange the training owing to the present system of calling up recruits every six months. But this has been found necessary, since the war, for financial reasons.

The cavalry horses struck me as being a very poor type; they were all from Southern France and were weedy; their condition also was bad. This was due, I was told, partly to the fact that each man had four to five horses to look after and that the Commanding Officer had but recently given up an appointment at the *Ecole de Guerre* and was now only interested in working out schemes.

In France, as with us, the cavalry have been reduced since the war. All officers are on a general list and are posted to a new regiment every two years, which appears to militate against regimental *esprit de corps*. There is also some dissatisfaction that all officers have to go to Algeria for a two years' tour of duty with the Spahi Regiments.

I was taken round the barracks of the Chasseurs à Pied. The barrack rooms were scrupulously clean and tidy, and all the mobilisation equipment was neatly stacked in company store rooms.

I saw the Battalion march out one morning. They went at a terrific pace and the march discipline appeared good. The men, all mountaineers, looked strong and sturdy, and of much better physique than the Italian Alpini, a company of which I had spent two days with the week before.

The only training that was going on was band practice. This lasted from 7 a.m. till 6 p.m. with only short interludes, the whole day being spent in marching up and down the barrack square playing marches!

Chasseurs à Pied are not organised into regiments of three battalions like the remainder of the French infantry. There is only one battalion in each regiment, two regiments composing a demi-brigade. In the summer months they go off to the mountains to train. This year, owing to the more than usual activity of the Italian Alpini, they were going out earlier. I could not learn why the Italians were showing increased activity this year.

The Commanding Officer told me that since the Armistice until the previous February his regiment had been in Silesia and The Ruhr and so were glad of a rest.

In each unit I was shown the Salle d'Honneur. On the walls were scrolls with the names of killed and wounded dating back in the case of the cavalry to 1790, when they were Chasseurs de la Garde. There were also numerous photographs of past commanding officers.

Although my visit lasted only three days it was most interesting and I was fortunate in meeting a good many people, both soldiers and civilians. The prevailing topic of conversation was Germany, and all seemed convinced that she would attack France again; some thought within ten years.

A. E. L.

June 1st, 1924.

AN ECHO OF THE SECOND BOER WAR

TALANA HILL.

By EX-COLOUR-SERGEANT J. CLARKE, 1st Bn. K.R.R. Corps.

Just as dawn was breaking on October 20th, 1899, we stood to arms, but as all was quiet the Battalion was dismissed. Scarcely had we reached our tents when the Boers commenced to shell the camp from Talana Hill. We immediately fell in again, taking cover from the Boer guns and awaited orders, which were soon forthcoming.

General Penn Symonds decided on an immediate attack on the position and the Dublin Fusiliers were detailed for the firing line with the 1st Battalion in support. For some distance we advanced under cover until we formed up under a deep nullah which was already occupied by the Dublins, who, in anticipation of a stiff climb, had discarded their entrenching tools and great-coats.

After a short breathing space we were ordered to advance across an open space and make for the cover of a wood at the bottom of the hill. On reaching the wood I found that Rifleman Oliver of my section had been hit, and we could see the bullets kicking up the dust where he lay wounded, in the open. Bugler Hearley and myself at once ran back, picked him up and brought him under cover of the wood, where we handed him over to some stretcher-bearers. In the meantime we found our Company had moved forward, although only a few minutes had elapsed. Collecting a few stragglers, I pushed on up the hill to rejoin my Company, taking what cover we could as the Boers kept up a brisk fire. We had gone some distance when we came to a hollow, where there were two officers and some men of the Dublin Fusiliers; the senior officer asked me where I was going and I told him I was endeavouring to rejoin my Company, but he refused to

let me push on as he said it was instant death to leave that hollow. After some moments he said, "Sergeant, put your helmet up slowly and see if it draws fire." I raised it on the end of my rifle and it was shattered by a hurricane of bullets, one of which wounded the junior officer, who was on the opposite side of the hollow. After a short time I again put up what was left of my helmet, but this time, strangely, there was no fire drawn, so I shouted to my comrades to advance and a few men followed me. I managed to push forward fifty yards without a shot being fired at us, so I turned and shouted to the Dublins to come on. The Boer fire was still heavy but seemed to be going over our heads. We continued to push up the hill when we came to a stone wall running at right angles to our line of advance on my right. I saw this wall was thickly lined with our men and I remember seeing Sergeant Edwards and Sergeant Abrams lying dead just over the wall with Sergeant Benewith wounded close to them, and someone told me that Colonel Gunning had been killed on my right. Shortly afterwards someone shouted, "Forward the Rifles," and we dashed forward through the corner of the wall that appeared to have been knocked down. We were met by such a heavy fire that I threw myself down, and the others did the same or were shot down; it was a nasty position and I remember trying to peer round a corner to see what was going on, as the fire was too hot to move. After some time the rate of fire slackened off, so I sprang up and ran as hard as I could and so got close up under the cliff-like side of the hill. There was still considerable firing going on from the right so I worked round to the left, but could not find any of our own men and, being alone, I was not particularly comfortable, as I knew I was between two fires. I continued to work my way under the cliff to the left when I heard someone yell out, "Come back, man"; so I went back under cover of the fire of our men and tumbled over a wall to find myself once again with my own Company. Presently I peeped over the wall and saw a head move by the side of a rock. Truth to tell it was the first sight of a Boer I had had all day, so I could not resist a shot at it. I am afraid my marksmanship was far from creditable as I had no less than five shots at it

before it slowly withdrew. I am not sure it wasn't a "dud" head all the time. About this time the enemy fire seemed to slacken off, so we advanced on the left up to the top, scrambling up the best way we could, only to find that the Boers had fled and vacated the position. We pushed on over the hill and found the Boers in full flight and carrying off their dead and wounded, of which there were a large number lying about, also ponies, saddles, blankets and rifles. It was curious to notice the enemy streaming away in organized disorder—no formation, just a mass of galloping horses and their riders. It was useless to fire at them as they were out of range. One of our officers took a small party, including myself, down to Smith's Farm at the bottom of the hill, which the Boers had utilized as a hospital. It was full of wounded, of which I counted over fifty. We collected a wagon-load of rifles, bandoliers, saddles, etc., but could find no bullocks to pull it away, so most of the party contented themselves with seizing a pony and, gathering what spoils they could, trotted back to camp. I footed it back over the hill and passed many wounded men, for whom I did what I could in the way of first aid, and so reached camp about dusk, wet through. It struck me that the Boers were rather astonished at our kindness to their wounded and took no pains to hide their astonishment and gratitude.

Next morning I discovered two bullet holes in my tunic, so I had some luck and congratulated myself that but for my meagreness of figure I might never have lived to tell my experiences of the capture of Talana Hill.

NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS

JACK YOUNG.

[This memoir was contributed by Field Marshal Lord Grenfell shortly before he died.]

Perhaps one of the most popular officers in the Regiment (certainly in the 1st Battalion) was Jack Young.

The son of an Irish Land Agent, probably sent to the Regiment by Lord Gough, he joined the 1st Battalion in India before the outbreak of the Mutiny, and is mentioned in Hart as being "active in dispersing insurgent villagers." This, I am sure, he would have thoroughly enjoyed. Having taken part in the storming of Delhi, he returned with the 1st Battalion in '60 when I joined it at Dover.

He left the Regiment after the Red River Expedition, and so little was he known of late years, that there were doubts as to his name being placed upon the Winchester Memorial among officers selected for that honour.

Jack Young, by his services at the Red River, where he not only got his boats well to the front, but discovered a route which shortened the distance to Fort Garry, for which Wolseley greatly commended him, stating in his book, *Story of a Soldier's Life*, "I sent a Company of the 60th Rifles on to reconnoitre, whose Captain was one of the very hardest campaigners I ever knew." Young was only second to Buller, who also highly appreciated his work. He was beloved by his Company, over which he maintained strict discipline, which he enforced by the chaff he used; he knew all the slackers, and they feared his tongue.

He was a good Company Commander, one of the best in the Regiment, very good rifle shot, game shot and fisherman, a great poacher. He first taught me to fish with an otter.

After Mess, he used to be called upon for a variety of entertainment, the most popular being the Irish Showman's description of the Battle of Waterloo, and the "words of

Wellington"—“Pigtown me boy, keep them Guards on the move.” “Blowker, Blowker! lead on them Arabians to victory or by the Holy Fly! we’ll lose the day, etc.” He had a strong sense of humour, and a fund of Irish wit. Friday Fraser was his great friend in the Battalion. He was not well off, and, except for sport, was generally in barracks, ready to take anyone’s duty.

Nearly all of us had sleighs in Canada, and Jack constructed one for himself out of old spirit cases, and drove a middle-aged widow about in it, whom he had adopted as his muffin, and frequently deposited her in the snow.

In 1904, when staying at the Curragh, I found he was living near Emo, and with St. Aubyn I motored over to see him. I found him just the same, smoking a short black pipe, bottle of whiskey on the table, two nice-looking daughters with him. We had a rare talk of old days—I had not seen him for thirty-five years, but he was just as amusing. He told me that after he left the 1st Battalion he succeeded to his father’s Land Agency and never crossed to England again. He died about three years after we saw him.—R.I.P.

The earliest years of my service in Ireland and Canada were passed as a brother officer of Jack Young’s, and I still can remember his Irish stories, his wit and humour, when so much else is forgotten.

GRENFELL.

MAJOR SAMUEL JOHN HOLLAND.

It may be remembered that when our Regiment was raised in 1756, in addition to the ordinary quota of Regimental officers, twenty military engineers were posted thereto. Among these was the subject of this notice.

A member of an English family (which appears to have emigrated to Amsterdam during the second half of the 17th century), Holland, born in 1728, received a commission at the age of 15 in the Dutch service and fought for the country of his adoption during its invasion by the French, in the War of the Austrian Succession. In this service he came in contact with British Regiments, and on the raising of the Royal American Regiment in 1755

determined to quit the service of Holland and enter that of Great Britain. Through the interest of the Duke of Richmond he was successful in getting a commission as Lieutenant almost at the top of the list of subalterns. At the same time he renounced the Dutch spelling of his name, Samuel Jan Hollandt, and resumed its English form. Furnished by the Duke of Richmond with a letter of introduction to Major-General The Earl of Loudoun, C.-in-C. in North America and Col.-in-Chief of our Regiment, Holland crossed the Atlantic and was attached at once to Lord Loudoun's staff. No doubt he accompanied the General in his abortive enterprise against Louisbourg in August 1757. Lord Loudoun was shortly afterwards relieved of his command.

Meanwhile a new actor had arrived on the scene. George, Viscount Howe, was a young field officer, who, being much in advance of his age, realised the fact that however successful red coats and pipe-clay might have been in European warfare they were totally unsuited to campaigning in the backwoods. He therefore introduced beneficial changes of dress and equipment.

Lord Howe had been appointed Colonel Commandant of the 3rd Battalion of our Regiment, and Holland had probably been brought to his notice by Lord Loudoun. Be that as it may, Holland had by this time been promoted to a Captain-Lieutenancy,* and was employed by Lord Howe on scouting parties and in reconnoitring Ticonderoga. He also made surveys in the Province of New York.

Whether Holland accompanied Lord Loudoun on his return to England and was introduced by him to Brigadier-General Wolfe is unknown, but our next sight of the first named is in company with Wolfe during the Siege of Louisbourg, 1758. Holland was attached to Wolfe's Brigade as an engineer, and during the siege was engaged in preparing plans and taking soundings. He was also entrusted with the attack from the North-east Harbour to the West Gate; despite the difference in rank, Wolfe, who was his senior in age by one year only, evidently

* At this period and indeed for many years later a Lieut.-Colonel had a Company in his battalion. It was commanded by the Senior Subaltern with the title of Captain-Lieutenant.

held a very high opinion of his engineer, and between the two men there was the greatest intimacy. Louisbourg capitulated on July 27th with its garrison of nearly 6000 men. Holland was then employed in making a survey of the fortifications and received a visit from the sailing master of H.M.S. *Pembroke*, afterwards known as the celebrated Captain Cook. A little later Cook and Holland compiled a chart of the St. Lawrence. Holland's plans and surveys were taken to England by General Wolfe and laid before the Prime Minister, William Pitt the Elder.

After the capture of Louisbourg Generals Amherst and Wolfe urged an immediate attack on Quebec. Captain Holland evidently concurred in their view, but the enterprise had to be abandoned owing to the opposition of the Admirals.

In the following year Holland was promoted to the rank of Captain and was once more associated with General Wolfe in his operations against Quebec. He was present with the General at the repulse of the attack on the Heights of Montmorenci and constructed the batteries at Levis. Having been directed by the General to make a feint at Sillery with some guns, he was run down by a schooner and escaped only by swimming. In this episode he lost a rifle, presented to him by Wolfe. But the latter gave him in place of it a pair of pistols, which are still in existence. Pathetically enough the only occasion on which they were known to have been subsequently used was by his son in a duel which cost him his life.

On the day of the Battle of Quebec the General sent Holland to throw up a redoubt on the left of the line. He was stopped by the rapidity of the French advance and on returning to report found the General mortally wounded and accompanied only by Lieut. Henry Brown, of the 28th, and a grenadier named James Henderson. These two carried the General away to the right of the 48th Regiment, which was posted in reserve a little below the brow of the hill, while Holland supported Wolfe's hand, which had been previously wounded. Mr. Trent, the Surgeon's mate of the 48th, joined the small party. A wounded grenadier hurried up, crying out, "The French run!" Holland repeated the words to the General, but the latter

closed his eyes and breathed his last without a groan. From the time that Holland had reached him until his death Wolfe did not utter a single syllable, and the famous often-quoted exclamation, "Then I die happy," attributed to the General, must be dismissed as a fable.

In the picture of Wolfe's death by Benjamin West and Barry, portraits are introduced of more persons than were present, while Holland on the other hand is not shewn. No less than fifteen members of the honoured family of Brown claimed to have attended the General at the last. The statement Holland embodied in a letter dated June 10th, 1792, to General J. G. Simcoe, the Lieut.-Governor, may be taken as conclusive of the fact that four persons only were present, namely, himself, Henry Brown of the 28th, Henderson the grenadier, and Mr. Trent the Surgeon's mate. Penny's picture shows the correct number.

In the following year, 1760, Captain Holland was present with General Murray's force when Quebec was besieged by the French, and towards the end of it acted as Chief Engineer.

In 1761 Holland was employed in making surveys in the Province of Quebec. His plans were forwarded by General Murray to the authorities with highly complimentary remarks. In the following year Holland was sent to England, returning in 1764 when appointed Surveyor General of the Northern District of North America. For the next few years he was engaged in surveying the Island of St. John—at the present time known as Prince Edward's Island—Cape Breton, the Magdalene Islands, etc. In 1770 he quitted Canada and was employed in the Eastern States of New England to complete a survey begun by Captain Des Barres, another Engineer of our Regiment. In 1772 he resigned his army commission but was still continuing his work in the Province of New York when, in 1775, the American War of Independence broke out. Overtures, which he rejected with indignation, were made to him to enter the services of the revolting states. He then appears to have been arrested, but escaped and sailed for England.

The value of his abilities was recognised by the home authorities, and, in compliance with their wish, he returned,

with the rank of Major, to America in 1776 as A.D.C. to General Heister, the General commanding our Hessian auxiliaries. There seems little doubt that Major Holland was present at the earlier operations of the war, but at the request of Sir Frederick Haldimand, Governor of Quebec and Colonel Commandant of our Regiment, he resumed his duties as Surveyor General in that Province. In 1781 we find him engaged in surveying the ordnance lands at Montreal.

At the conclusion of the war, Loyalists from the United States crossed into Canada in large numbers, and the Surveyor General was actively engaged in planning out townships on the borders of lakes and rivers for their reception. These refugees were known as United Empire Loyalists and have ever since formed the bulwark of British Dominion in Canada. This kind of work probably employed him during the remainder of his life, for in the wake of the Loyalists arrived a number of Republican Americans who, having for the last few years howled themselves hoarse with cries of "British chains and slavery," were now only too glad to quit the government of the patriots and once more to resume within British Dominions the benefit of living under King George.

At Christmas, 1791, two Provinces, respectively called Upper and Lower Canada, were formed of what had been previously known as Quebec. Major Holland was appointed Surveyor General of Lower Canada. He died in 1801, having earned the respect of all the authorities under whom he had served.

The Ontario Historical Society, Vol. 21, Papers and Records, concludes a memoir of his life by saying, "Major Holland must be acknowledged as the originator of the system of land surveying. It was adopted in Canada after 1780 . . . ; the general principles of surveying Crown lands as followed by Major Holland are the basis of the instructions issued to-day by the Crown lands department at Quebec and at Toronto"*

* Holland's last days were embittered by the loss of a favourite son, an officer of the 60th, who was killed in a duel by Captain Schoedde, a brother officer.

AN EVENING AT SHORNCLIFFE, 1886.

Colonel de Sales la Terrière of the 18th Hussars has recently published his reminiscences and made some kindly remarks about our Regiment, with which he was well acquainted. One little episode he unfortunately forgot to mention and it may be just as well to remedy the omission.

Time flies and nearly forty years have passed since he and poor Edward St. Aubyn of our Regiment, who were undergoing a course of musketry at Hythe, came to dine with the 2nd Battalion at Shorncliffe. After dinner the party divided, the noisier spirits (which included our two guests) going into the billiard room, while the more intelligent sat down to a quiet game of whist. But the game was on a sudden interrupted by La Terrière, who introduced through a window from the outside a shovelful of live coals and cayenne pepper ! It is unnecessary to describe its effect, which no doubt is well known to all our readers. Suffice it to say that the four whist players ran hither and thither in a vain attempt to breathe, while the mess waiter, hastily summoned to their aid, was reduced to vomiting on the floor. Among the whist quartette was Major—later on Sir Edward—Hutton, whose sense of humour was hardly equal to complete appreciation of the practical joke.

The evening's entertainment was, however, not yet at an end, but when at about 2 a.m. our guests thought it time to return to Hythe their cab was found to be standing outside without a driver. After a considerable search this functionary was discovered fast asleep, whereupon St. Aubyn and La Terrière, furious at being kept waiting and at the outrage on their dignity thus perpetrated, tied the cabman up behind, and getting on to the box drove the cab back to Hythe themselves. The condition of the unhappy man at the end of the two-mile drive may be imagined ! On the following day prosecution was only avoided by the production of a considerable sum of money in compensation for his treatment ; and the Hythe authorities, strange to say, showed so little appreciation of the episode that the two officers left the School of Musketry without receiving a certificate !

**ORDERLY ROOM SERGEANT THOMAS
O'SHAUGHNESSY.**

Who is there among all the officers who served in the 1st Battalion in the latter part of the last century but has the kindest recollection of dear old Sergeant O'Shaughnessy? His courtly manner and readiness to oblige stamped him as a delightful specimen of the old school. On occasion he could soar into poetry, and it was his gift in this line which brought him the happiness of his life.

A brother sergeant had lost his life, and O'Shaughnessy composed his epitaph in the following lines :—

“Tender, affectionate,
Kind as a friend,
Loved by his dear one,
Such was his end.”

This effusion had such an effect upon the disconsolate widow that O'Shaughnessy was invited to accompany her to the funeral in the mourning carriage. Of this opportunity he took full advantage! The Battalion was at this time quartered at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and in cases of this nature it was customary to send the widow to England by the first available ship, but when the lady was asked if she was ready to move she answered, somewhat enigmatically, that she “had views,” and was evidently in no hurry to leave. In due course it transpired that in returning from the funeral O'Shaughnessy had successfully proposed matrimony. They subsequently lived happily together.

The hard work of the Orderly Room unfortunately led to a thirst which at times he found difficult to assuage, and one fine day this little weakness brought him before a Court Martial. The case was clear and O'Shaughnessy, being called upon for his defence, stammered out only a few incoherent sentences. Happily for the whole Battalion, the President was Captain John Crosbie, who at once interrupted the halting observations of the prisoner by ordering the Court to be cleared. This done, Crosbie proceeded to compose a defence drawn entirely from his own imagination and couched in the most moving terms. The document

was, of course, attached to the proceedings and the Court strongly recommended the prisoner to mercy.

On the promulgation of the proceedings it was customary in the Battalion at that period to read out on parade the prisoner's defence ; and undoubtedly no one was more surprised than the prisoner to hear what a magnificent effort he had made. The result was all that could be desired, and to the general satisfaction O'Shaughnessy was restored to his previous position.

To a young Adjutant, O'Shaughnessy was especially kind, and if, as now and again happened, Colonel Jimmy Dundas let fly for some real or supposed reason, O'Shaughnessy would console the recipient by the remark, "Never mind the old gentleman, Sir, he is often taken like that !"

Upon his discharge O'Shaughnessy got a good position as steward to the Officers' Mess at the Staff College.

SPORT

NOTES ON TROUT FISHING IN KASHMIR

The following notes are written, more with a view of affording some general information, than of giving a glowing account of sport with heavy fish, which can be read most weeks in the pages of the *Field*.

Brown trout were introduced into Kashmir from England about twenty years ago, and have been more or less encouraged ever since, although far more could be done than is at present attempted. There is no doubt however that they have thrived in a remarkable way in this magnificent country, 4-pounders being common, and fish up to 10 or 12lbs. being caught every season.

The streams may be divided into two categories, (a) those that are "protected" and are allotted to anyone taking out the necessary licence, and (b) those that are nominally "reserved" for "State Guests or anyone who has a claim on the fishing in Kashmir."

As regards the former, the "protected streams," some are distinctly good; all are however fished regularly every day by two rods throughout the season. The obvious result is that the waters are terribly over-fished.

As regards the latter, the "reserved streams." Sport in the majority of these is undoubtedly wonderful, there being no difficulty in killing one's limit (six) at any time under normal conditions, and one should certainly kill at least one fish out of the six weighing between 4 and 6lbs. However, the term, "State Guest," seems hardly to be taken literally, which is fortunate for the ordinary tourist sportsman, as on personal application to the Secretary, Games Preservation Department, a day on one of these streams can usually be obtained. On the other hand, a written application is useless. The result is that residents of Srinagar are able to get the cream of this fishing, and

the visitor has to content himself with sometimes the indifferent streams allotted to him.

Anyone hoping for good sport must apply for a licence to the Secretary, Games Preservation Department, Kashmir State, on the 1st January, at the same time stating the streams he requires and the dates he wishes to fish them. This is the only way a visitor can hope for beats on the best streams. Most beats are allotted to two rods for one week, rods taking turn about in fishing each half beat, morning and afternoon. Licences come to Rs 150 for a season ticket, or Rs 25 a week. Twenty-four fish only may be taken in a week; size limit, 12 inches on "protected streams" or six fish a day on the "reserved waters," with a similar size limit.

As a rule it is easier to obtain one's limit early in the season than in the later months, but the trout in the spring are often in very poor condition, whilst in August and September they are at their very best and fight like tigers.

As regards the best rivers. The following "protected streams" are known to the writer from personal experience:

(1) The Upper Bringhi. Route, from Srinagar to Achabal by car, passing through Talamabad, forty-eight miles, thence sixteen miles by pony. Good camping ground at Dandipur. River full of trout, average weight about 2 lbs., but fish of 6 lbs. or over are frequently killed.

(2) The Lower Bringhi. Route as above, but only ten miles from Achabal. Trout are not so numerous as in the upper beat, but they run heavier. The same rod in one day early in August 1924 killed two fish of 13 and 9½ lbs., both on a fly.

(3) The Upper Sind. Route, sixteen miles by car from Srinagar to Wiyal Bridge, thence nine miles by track to Kangan. Trout are not so numerous but run big.

(4) The Lower Sind. Four miles below the upper beat. Lots of trout running to 5 lbs.

The main point to remember about the Sind River is that until towards the middle of August it is frequently quite unfishable, owing to heavy snow water and floods. The river does not run really clear until late in September, although with large flies or a 2-inch Devon, fish may be killed any time after August 1st.

(5) The Madmati River, which runs into the north end of the Wooler Lake is good, and owing to the fact of its being not so "gettable" as other streams, it is very little fished.

(6) The same remarks apply to the Burdwan River, which is a day's trek north of the Madmati Bridge near the Wooler Lake.

The following streams should be carefully avoided :—The Veshan, the Istahal, the Koolgam, the Achabal, the Erin. They are always allotted to unsuspecting visitors and, at any rate during the last two months of the season, are of very little use. During these months the first three are usually in flood. In the Achabal fish are dying in scores owing to the polluted state of the river.

RESERVE STREAMS.

(1) The Thicker River. Route, nine miles north-east of Islamabad. A motor road all the way from Srinagar, the last five miles unmetalled, but good except after rain. A snow water stream, and typical trout water. Fish run to 8lbs., 4 and 5-pounders being not uncommon. Best flies—Peacock Lure, Jock Scott, Silver Doctor.

(2) The Arg River. Ten miles beyond the Thicker up the Lidder Valley. Except after heavy rain it is possible to get there by car. A first-rate stream, but permission to fish is difficult to obtain.

(3) The Arput River. Six miles east of Islamabad, an excellent stream.

(4) The Nowboog River. This stream runs into the Upper Bringhi, and a day here should always be applied for during a week on the latter river. Permission is usually granted. Fish runs to 6 or 7lbs. and the average weight is distinctly high. Peacock Lure, Mar Lodge, Watson's Fancy are the best flies.

Koolgam (Tehsil) Stream. This is in other words the Upper Koolgam River. Route, thirty-three miles along the Islamabad Road, thence for fifteen miles, turning to the right at the Kenabal Dak bungalow (thirty-third mile-stone). This fifteen miles is chiefly along an unmetalled road, but one quite fit for a car. This is about the best

of the Reserve Streams, but it is best to use larger flies, which seem to attract the heaviest fish. The stream is full of trout, but permission to fish is not easily obtained.

There is no doubt that all the above are first-class streams, and a day on any one of them is worth any amount of trouble. Application in writing appears to be useless and only a personal interview with the Secretary, Game Preservation Department, will produce any satisfactory result. Large flies are certainly the best, size 5 for preference, as otherwise one is worried by small fish of $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2lbs.

As regards flies, the following are recommended :— Alexander, Mar Lodge, Watson's Fancy, Butcher, Durham Ranger, Thunder and Lightning, Silver Doctor, Jock Scott, Peacock Lure. The latter should always be taken and should be tied with a Jungle Fowl hackle ; it can be best obtained from Gaffarra, tackle dealer, Srinagar, who can provide tackle of all kinds at a price. Local Shikaris are always in favour of very large flies, but sizes 5 and 6 will usually be found satisfactory.

On certain streams spinning is allowed ; these are laid down in the fishing rules provided to each rod. Silver or Gold Devons, size $1\frac{1}{2}$ and 2 inches are by far the best baits.

There is no doubt that by using flies or spinning baits, which are not recommended by the local shikaris and which therefore are not so commonly presented to the fish, one gets the best results.

The State finds two watchers on all " reserve " and " protected " streams in Kashmir. These men possibly do a certain amount of good, but as they are not provided with guns, they are unable to deal with herons and otters, which at present are far too numerous on many streams.

Local shikaris are available on most rivers, with the exception of the Sind. They know the flies, etc., which are commonly used, and the pools where the fish lie, otherwise they know absolutely nothing about fishing. They are usually peculiarly uncertain with the net and should be carefully watched when attempting to land a fish. A not unusual method employed by them with any but really heavy fish, is to assist the angler by catching hold of the cast with their hands. The result is of course obvious.

The following is a summary of trout killed by the writer in August and September 1924 :—

10th-16th August.—Upper Bringhi. 20 trout, 31lbs. Best fish, 2½lbs. Returned 14.

17th-23rd August.—Veshau. 3 trout, 5lbs.

24th-30th August.—Koolgam River. 1 trout, 1lb.

5th September.—Thricke River (Reserve). 6 trout, 14lbs. Best fish, 4lbs.

7th-13th September.—Lower Sind. 24 trout, 45½lbs. Best fish, 4½lbs. Returned 25.

14-20th September.—Upper Sind. 15 trout, 32lbs. Best fish, 3½lbs.

According to the fishing books kept on each stream, the above results are certainly no worse than those achieved by the average visitor. In all fishing, luck plays an important part, but in Kashmir even more depends upon what streams are allotted by the Fishing Secretary.

A PHILOSOPHY OF PIG-STICKING

The words "Pig-sticking" do not mean the same for everyone, and the pictures that they bring to people's minds are widely different. It has been said that Pig-sticking is a dull game, "because one spends so many hours on the line for one run"; equally the man who has been mounted on good horses for some two or three meets will have memories of run after fast run, and of a day spent in unbroken excitement. This man has bitter thoughts of the boar that he should have speared but lost through a clumsy horse, and that man has never been out to try because "riding screws over break-neck country isn't his idea of amusement."

To ride after a pig and eventually spear him is not really very difficult, but to ride any pig and be almost certain of killing alone or in good company is a very different thing indeed. The horses and men who ride in the last heats of the Kadir Cup are in a far higher class than you or I, but they could hardly enjoy the sport more than we do. It wouldn't be possible.

Just as polo has changed since the days of the Arab, so has the quality of horses that come out pigsticking increased from the times of our grandfathers, who thought that the waler would never be of use after pig.

All this is by way of explanation that if you want to win the Kadir or ride in the last round of the Muttra Cup, you must buy good horses and ride them well, besides being more than a little skilful with your spear.

In fox-hunting there is a class of person whose chief pleasure is in the way that his own horse goes in a run ; he knows that he is not fast enough for the first flight, but he sees the run all the same, and doubles the enjoyment because he is riding his own horse. So with pig-stickers, a great part of the fun comes from the way that Whistling Rufus or Blue Cap carried his master and by his cleverness and handiness helped to kill the pig.

Now, like the Babu, I am myself one very fearful man, and there is a certain class of animal who, with Euclid, delights in a straight line. As long as the pig is of the same mind and the geography of the country admits, it is possible for brave men to get even first spears on them, but with an old greaser in front, side-slipping through thorn jungle, one feels like the man who dreamed that he tried to steer the Caledonia up the Jumna.

I suppose that all horses ridden fairly to pig fall sooner or later, but that is all part of the fun. A blind ditch or a buffalo wallow in high grass may bring down the best of pig-stickers, but horses that make a habit of the shot-rabbit trick get rather trying and besides one sees so little of the run. A great deal has been written by men who really know about the best sort of horse to buy, but with many of us it is question as to whether the horse we already possess will give us a decent ride or not.

After dinner in the canal bungalow or in camp, one hears of horses that distinguish boar from sow ; that can finish a boar with their teeth after master has dropped his spear ; and who keep several legs in reserve for a fast burst over poached-egg grass. True ? Of course they're true, and anyone who rides his own horses regularly will tell you many even more surprising facts.

Much has been written on the subject of spears and

spear-heads, and on two glasses of port one can argue about almost anything. The sort that Chamru makes in Muttra seem to go into pig all right and they are of any sort that you like to ask for. After long and sweaty days on the line, one explores all the infinite variety of ways in which a hog-spear can be carried, and there is certain to be some knotch where your thumb goes best, or a bend in the shaft made by some truculent hog, which make you take that balance in preference to the others. If any "expert" has read as far as this I'm afraid he will have to be carried back to the bar. But you and I aren't experts, and we so seldom kill pig that one spear-head is as good as another to us, so long as Chamru keeps it well filed.

But the romance of the little things doesn't end with spears, nor with saddles and bridles for that matter, which come and go—mostly go—in the way of girths and stirrup leathers. Every good hog hunter has a pair of boots that warm his heart every time he looks at them. Once upon a time they were the pride of Mr. Peel's shop, and were pulled on with great exertions, shining like polished mahogany. Now they are dark and greasy, patched, scratched, unstitched and shapeless, but comfortable and—well, you wouldn't think of going out in anything else.

Then those breeches which carry on the idea above the boots. The strapping went first and had to be replaced; then a bit of leather over the knee to keep out the thorns; then that got worn and had to be extended, and the seat got thin and had to be patched, with leather of course; every picture tells a story and every patch has a history.

In the days when you are far away from grass and thorn jungle, in some station where the polo players and the poodle fakers do abound, you may come across this outfit amongst your more respectable garments. In a moment you will be back on the line again, beating Fahera grass and the biggest boar in Asia "Why don't you give all this rubbish to your sais?" asks a man who up till now has been your friend—now a man without sympathy, a shooter of tigers—ugh! Trained to the feline dangers of jungle and drawing room he sees the blood lust in your eye and flies. Wuh jata!

That's all very well for you, says the unbeliever, but

what about the horses? Do they enjoy it, too? Of course they do. Go round with a stick of sugar cane and ask them.

But there is far more in a day's pig-sticking than the actual killing of the pig. From dawn to dusk it is a series of adventures enjoyed in good company, to be remembered long after your name has faded from the log book. Getting up in the morning—well, you can't say much for that at any time. But if you are out in camp there are always the dogs and other people's bearers and some witty remarks to get us out of bed, and, once up, there is so much to do and so little time to do it in.

When you start on a journey in a good humour you are one up on everybody else who isn't, and if the gentleman in the ekka, huddled against the morning's cold, only scowls at your "Ram Ram," you say "Surly beast" and ride on your way smoking the tobacco of contentment. Anyway cultivators, coolies and travellers alike seem pleased to meet a pig-sticker. Much the same spirit, I suppose, leads them to be kind to the half-witted.

At the meet the zemindar's chuprassies come up with their tale of coolies, greedy for baksheesh and probably well disliked by the men whom they have persuaded to join the line. Coolies, jundi-wallahs and shikaris start the day with argument and tobacco, before all are finally sorted out and arranged for the first beat.

All day on the line there is plenty of interest if one's mind is not entirely centred on the desirability of getting a run immediately. All sorts of queer animals are driven out by the line; one always sees the biggest blackbuck out pig-sticking, just as an old boar always jumps out of a bush when one goes to try and shoot a partridge. In the early morning, riding through crops with the prospect of all day before you, the smells and freshness of everything is only equalled by the comfortable tiredness of evening when it is all over and to-morrow is a pig-sticking day too.

There is so much to see and think about that one might be tempted to forget all about the pig, if such a thing were possible. The coolies start moving across some lake of yellow grass, and your horse stumbling over a bit of poached egg makes you think how glad you are that you haven't

got to gallop over that little piece. ".... Old Rufus always was a bit clumsy over this sort of stuff I'm glad I'm not on Babette anyway Hullo, the right heat are away on something. Going right-handed to the canal, too there, Bunny's speared him Ugh, that old buck made me jump! twenty-three inches easily. Go on, gallop, you devil! What's that rippling on through the grass? only a jack I don't think there can be any pig here to-day; we're half through already Hi! Yi! Yi! the biggest boar in Asia! bilkul burra wallah! hold up, you old brute! Oh, well jumped!" Then as the grass in front of you thins to bilkul maidan, and the boar is only twenty yards ahead, your horse's head and shoulders vanish beneath you, the warm grass flies up to meet you, and you roll over, and over, and over.

"Ah! You thought I was going to give you a first spear then, didn't you? But you and I don't make a habit of getting first spears—not, of course, that we haven't got them!—just give the port a fair wind, please. I remember in Kosi Kalan in '21, etc., etc." No, by the time we had picked ourselves up and got going again, the Police Inspector Sahib had speared well and truly, and we only got up in time to hold the tape. But that fall was all part of the fun, and the next run we get we shall enjoy all the more for not falling—provided, of course, that we don't. If, as a General once said, we ought to fall at least once a month to keep in practice, I think that very few people would have a credit balance at the end of the year. There is said to be an Art of Falling, and there are those who can tell you what happens to their spear when they fall. To me it is still an unsolved mystery; sometimes it's there and sometimes it isn't. Anyway falling is not an entirely disagreeable sensation, and is very good for the proud spirit.

Then there is tiffin to be eaten in the shade of the bagh, after the horses have lined up at the well and shouldered each other in their eagerness to get at the buckets. Tiffin makes a big difference to our feelings; if we haven't had a run we shall get one after lunch, and if our spears are red there is no boar alive that we shall not kill.



THE LOWER SLOPES OF APHARWAT



SKIJORING FROM THE MOTOR TOWARDS TANGMARG

General Wardrop, in *Modern Pig-sticking*, has said all that should be known about the hunting of a country. The ways of pig and the ways of man ; the state of the crops and their influence on pigs' movements are only learnt by experience, and the more that we learn about it, the more do we enjoy pig-sticking.

Now you and I belong to the smaller fry of pig-stickers, but our meets, with the spears and the bag thereof, are they not written on the fly-leaf of our *Modern Pig-sticking* ? And though we shall neither of us win the Kadir, yet one day we will go to Koila Jheel and kill to ourselves a grey boar of great size, and our grand-children shall be bored with the tale of that hunt.

Muttra,

February 1924.

SKI-ING IN THE HIMALAYAS

I can't tell you why it has not been tried before, but, so far as I know, we had a pioneers' ski-ing party in Kashmir. Although in many ways so very different from winter sports elsewhere, yet there is something unique about it which justifies my writing these few notes.

I left Rawalpindi early in February, intending to do the journey of nearly 200 miles on a motor-cycle. The road, bad at the best of times, at this season of the year is quite impossible for a motor-cycle and is no joy ride even in a car. I managed to get as far as Domel, which is on the boundary between Kashmir and India, according to plan, but not without considerable difficulty from the snow and slush. Here I decided that what little nerve I had left would be best reserved for the more exhilarating winter sports that were to be had at the end of the journey ; I procured a seat in the mail car and arrived at Srinagar in due course, although I was held up for some time at Chinari by a land slide. So much for the journey there ; it was not the most pleasant part of the trip.

Skis are a quite unheard of thing in Srinagar, but fortunately the other very excellent member of the party

provided this very necessary part of the impediments. Ropes, straps, and such like gear were speedily collected, and on February 9th we set out in a car with our noses pointing to Gulmarg. We got within six miles of Tanlmarg, but the snow then became too deep and we had to put on our skis and get pulled up the next four and a half miles by ponies. After this it became too difficult for the ponies and the last 2000 feet had to be done by our own unaided efforts. We arrived at Gulmarg at 2 p.m.

The Marg looks a very beautiful sight under 6ft. of snow, the houses almost covered and the trees bearing a huge burden. After lunch we tried a few of the slopes round the polo ground and the golf course, but they were not very good as there had recently been a small fall of snow, which made them sticky.

Later we repaired to my friend's house, which had been carefully provisioned during the summer. From here we got a wonderful view of the Srinagar Valley and the mighty hills beyond, including Nungner Perbert.

The next day we started at 9.30 a.m. and climbed Killenmarg (10,000ft.) and went on to get to the top of Apharwat (13,800ft.). At 2.30 p.m. we had got above the tree line, but there was still a long way to go. The height also began to tell on us, and we found that we could only take one step to each complete breath. At 3.30 we called a halt, had some lunch, and debated whether we should go on or not. Fortified by lunch, we decided to go on and eventually reached the top at 5.10 p.m. We were well rewarded by the magnificent view, but we did not linger there long as it was getting late. The first 500ft. down was very hard snow, so we took off our skis and walked down this part. The rest of the way home was a perfect run, very steep at first, twisting and turning, then a long, straight run with a sharp turn at the end. Some more turns on to Killenmarg and through the forest down to the house. The last bit a little tricky; numerous falls were taken by us both, but so long as one falls backwards no harm is done, otherwise it is a little difficult to lever oneself up again.

The next day was one of instruction for the shikari. He picked it up very quickly and did not mind falling in



GULMARG BAZAAR SEEN FROM KILLENMARG, 11,900 FEET



SNOW ON THE HUTS ABOVE OUR HUT
This was 8 ft. deep

the least ; he did, however, strongly object to being laughed at by the other servants, but we found that we could stop this by intimating our intention of teaching them also.

The following day we climbed Apharwat by a different route, arriving at the top at 4 p.m. From there we ran down to the frozen lakes, where we struck the first bad snow ; it was the western side where the sun and wind had done their worst. From here we ran down to the north shoulder of Apharwat, intending to go home by the forest path, which is used in summer to go up to the frozen lakes, but it was getting late so we decided to go back along the east side of the hill. This route is not to be recommended ; we started three avalanches, and got caught ourselves in a small one, and at one place slipped down 30ft. Eventually we got back to our former tracks and were home by 8 p.m. We were very fortunate to have a moon ; it is somewhat hazardous pioneering the Himalayas in the dark.

The last day we spent in further instruction to the shikari and in exploring new ground we found the snow uniformly good.

We came across numerous tracks of musk deer, fox and panther, but we never saw any of these creatures.

The country is all that either the beginner or the connoisseur could wish. There is plenty of flat country for the beginner to find his feet and one can find many open runs to avoid any undignified affection for the trees.

The difficulty at present is the unreliability of the means of conveyance to Kashmir at that season of the year, but if this could be got over I am sure many people would go up there for the winter sports, and soon enough the place would be opened up with Bob runs, toboggan runs and skating rinks.

GREENJACKET POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1924

One compensation for the loss by both Regiments of their 3rd and 4th Battalions is the fact that, at a Greenjacket Point-to-Point Meeting, a welcome to most officers in any case becomes almost a necessity. I think everybody who was present at Faringdon on March 24th will agree it was an out-and-out success. For this we have to thank "Jumbo" Wilson (R.B.), who was the Hon. Secretary and who worked indefatigably. We were only sorry he did not, on this occasion, come under the starter's orders.

One great feature of the Meeting was the presence of so many past members of both Regiments. Next year, which will, of course, be past by the time this appears in print, it is hoped that even larger numbers will attend. It is a great thing for the rising generation of Riflemen to know that their predecessors are still interested in their doings.

I am sure that we all felt at home as soon as we saw the gate officials and programme-sellers—all Riflemen and in green from the 2nd Rifle Brigade.

The Greenjacket Club was "At Home" to tea, and the Band of the 2nd Rifle Brigade played during the afternoon.

The races were held over a course of three and three-quarter miles in the H.H. country at Farringdon, near Alton, by kind permission of Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Mangles, M.C., M.F.H. The obstacles were not big but had been well made up, and the going was good.

Entries from the Regiment were disappointing, but this was only to be expected with no battalion serving at home.

We were all glad to see Reggie Stephens, who acted as starter.



Reproduced by permission of]

[The Topical Press Agency

GREENJACKET POINT-TO-POINT RACES, 1924

Prince Henry taking the last fence in the King's Cup, in which he finished second

In The King's Cup "Soapy" Soames had the misfortune to kill his horse, two fences from home, over a small grip. This was very bad luck as he was going well, and had brought his horse all the way from Essex.

The racing was quite good. The Nomination Race had twenty-two entries and produced fifteen starters. Prince Henry rode his horse, "Ocean III," in the King's Cup and was second to Hugo Watson, riding "Dundernut," bred by himself. The detail of the races is given below:—

1.30.—THE RIFLE BRIGADE LIGHTWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE for the Regimental Challenge Cup. 12st. 7lb.

"Beckers" (Captain R. I. V. Birkbeck), Aldershot Drag	
(Mr. E. H. Brush)	1
"Bayardo" (Mr. G. Hunt), Aldershot Drag (Owner) ...	2
"Pullman" (Mr. J. B. Gordon Duff), Ileythrop (Owner) ...	3

Also ran:—Lieut.-Colonel J. L. Buxton's "Baccarat," Mr. P. S. Curtis's "East Wind," Major O. C. Downes' "Black Bess," Mr. V. Paley's "Half-and-Half," and Mr. C. I. P. Holroyd's "Merriman."

Won by four lengths: the same distance separated second and third.

2.0.—THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS STEEPLECHASE for His Majesty's Challenge Cup. 13st.

"Dundernut" (Colonel H. Watson), Blankney (Owner) ...	1
"Ocean III" (Prince Henry), Aldershot Drag (Owner) ...	2
"Loganberry" (Major H. W. Butler), Pytchley (Owner) ...	3

Also ran:—Colonel U. Thynne's "Coronation" (Colonel Loftus) and "The Bride" (owner), Major H. M. Heyland's "The Landlord" (Mr. P. W. Cripps), Lieut.-Colonel A. A. Soames' "Woodpecker," Lieut.-Colonel Sir J. V. E. Lee's "Luck," and Lieut.-Colonel J. Hope's "Micky" (Major Lawrence).

At the second fence "The Landlord" carried out two horses, including "Ocean III." "Dundernut" made the running till three fields from home when "Ocean III" challenged; they jumped the last fence but one together, "Dundernut" then came away and won by ten lengths. "Loganberry" was a bad third. "Luck" and "Micky" were fourth and fifth respectively. The remainder did not finish. "Woodpecker" fell two fences from home, when going well up, and was killed.

2.30.—THE RIFLE BRIGADE WELTERWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE for the Duke of Connaught's Challenge Cup. 13st.

"The General" (Lieut.-Colonel E. R. Kewley), Portman (Owner) *	
"Nationalist" (Lieut.-Colonel G. M. Pleydell Railston), South Dorset (Owner)	*
"P.M." (Colonel A. Paley), V.W.H. (Owner)	3

Also ran:—Mr. R. H. Doyné's "Mystery," Mr. L. M. B. Rathbone's "Snottie," Mr. G. Whittaker's "Hippo," and Mr. J. P. A. Graham's "Ulster's Pride."

* A dead-heat: bad third.

3.0.—THE K.R.R.C. HEAVYWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE for the Regimental Challenge Cup. 13st.

" R.I.R." (Major C. G. Gouldsmith), V.W.H. (Mr. P. W. Cripps)	1
" Cardinal " (Mr. H. C. Illingworth), Derwent (Owner) ...	2
" Billy " (Major A. E. Lawrence), Staff College Drag (Owner) ...	3

Won by a distance ; a bad third.

3.30.—THE RIFLE BRIGADE HEAVYWEIGHT STEEPLECHASE for the Regimental Challenge Cup. 14st.

" Rupert " (Colonel D. K. Bernard), Aldershot Drag (Owner)	1
" Duhallo Boy " (Mr. W. Hogan), Hursley (Mr. A. C. I. P. Holroyd) ...	2
" The Lepper " (Mr. S. Young), Staff College Drag (car. 14st. 5lb.) (Owner) ...	3

Also ran :—Captain Fairfax Ross's " Hopeful," Mr. W. Hogan's " Limerick," Mr. F. W. Festing's " Fanny," Captain R. C. Bridgeman's " Puggy," Mr. S. Young's " Hold Hard," Captain M. G. N. Stopford's " Safety First " and Captain C. B. A. Hoskyn's " Mr. Sandy."

Won by two lengths ; a distance separated second and third.

4.0.—NOMINATION RACE, open to members of Local Hunts. 12st. 7lb.

" Pippin " (Mr. W. J. Bedford), Grafton (13st. 7lb.) (Owner) ...	1
" Battlestar " (Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Williams), H.H. (Owner) ...	2
" Artist II " (The Hon. T. Cholmondeley), Pytchley (Owner) ...	3

Also ran :—Mr. F. W. Vogel's " Lilymac," Major R. W. Lewis' " Tommy," Major M. C. C. Harrison's " Wildman," Mr. P. V. Williams' " The Pilot," the Hon. T. Cholmondeley's " Clear Sky," Mr. L. F. Hancock's " Peggy," Mr. C. C. Darby's " Sinister," Lieut.-Colonel M. Graham's " Rockberg," Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Mangles' " Tredegar's Pride," Captain R. X. Whitty's " Bobs," Mr. W. B. Scott's " Bubbles IV," and Mr. H. L. B. Beddington's " Greenford."

Won by a distance ; four lengths separated second and third.

GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1924

Matches played, 16 ; won, 10 ; lost, 2 ; drawn, 4.

The summer of 1924 (if it can be called a summer) will always be remembered as one of the wettest cricket seasons on record. In spite of this, it was a very successful season for the Greenjackets, as they won ten out of their sixteen matches, and only lost two of their matches. The match against the Aldershot Command was abandoned on the first day without a ball being bowled, as the ground at Aldershot was under water ; and there was only half an hour's play in the match against the Royal Navy on account of rain.

The Greenjackets won the following matches :—

The Trojans, at Southampton, in the last five minutes of play, Captain Moore-Gwyn making 73 runs ; the Household Brigade, by nine wickets ; the Royal Military College Staff, by 24 runs ; the Highland Brigade ; Incogniti ; the Trojans, at St. Cross, by 140 runs ; United Services, at Portsmouth, by seven wickets, Captain Campbell and A. J. T. McGaw making a very useful stand—146 runs in 45 minutes ; Winchester College, by two wickets ; the Free Foresters, by 263 runs ; I Zingari, by an innings and 8 runs.

The Greenjackets lost the matches against :—

The Royal Military College, Sandhurst, by two wickets, and against the Royal Air Force.

The following matches were drawn :—

Old Wykehamists, the Royal Navy (on account of rain), Tidworth Garrison (on account of rain), and the Eton Ramblers.

The Regimental Match was also drawn on account of rain.

The Greenjacket Week started on July 14th, and we were fortunate in only having one wet day in the week. A large number of people watched the cricket each day, and the Band of the 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade from

Aldershot played selections on the ground. About twenty Chelsea pensioners came down for the week.

The detail of the matches in the week is as follows :—

THE GREENJACKETS v. FREE FORESTERS.

JULY 14TH AND 15TH, 1924.

THE GREENJACKETS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams (R.B.), c Bardsley, b Ritchie	...	17
A. J. T. McGaw (R.B.), c Macintyre, b Ritchie	...	10
Capt. E. F. Campbell (K.R.R.C.), c Bardsley, b Ritchie	...	0
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe (late R.B.), c Huband, b Fyffe	...	7
Capt. E. R. Wilson (late R.B.), c Bardsley, b Fyffe	...	16
C. J. Wilson (K.R.R.C.), b Fyffe	...	10
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn (R.B.), b Fyffe	...	22
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter (K.R.R.C.), b Ritchie	...	15
Capt. O. B. Graham (R.B.), b Ritchie	...	2
Major R. Chichester-Constable (late R.B.), c Bardsley, b Dunglass	...	5
A. C. Gore (R.B.), not out	...	0
Extras	...	11

115

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams (R.B.), b Ritchie	...	37
A. J. T. McGaw (R.B.), b Glass	...	47
Capt. E. F. Campbell (K.R.R.C.), c Bardsley, b Fyffe	...	19
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe (late R.B.), b Fyffe	...	7
C. J. Wilson (K.R.R.C.), c Dunglass, b Macintyre	...	6
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn (R.B.), c Carr, b Dunglass	...	8
Capt. E. R. Wilson (late R.B.), not out	...	62
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter (K.R.R.C.), b Ritchie	...	18
Capt. O. B. Graham (R.B.), b Fyffe	...	22
Major R. Chichester-Constable (late R.B.), b Fyffe	...	0
A. C. Gore (R.B.), b Ritchie	...	29
Extras	...	19

274

FREE FORESTERS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. J. L. Carr, b E. R. Wilson	...	2
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, c Moore-Gwyn, b Gore	...	19
Major R. R. C. Baggalley, b Gore	...	0
R. V. Bardsley, c Williams, b E. R. Wilson	...	21
Lord Dunglass, st Bonham-Carter, b E. R. Wilson	...	10
Capt. F. P. Macintyre, b Gore	...	15
Lieut.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett, b Gore	...	2
D. J. C. Glass, b Gore	...	4
D. M. Ritchie, b Gore	...	4
R. C. Huband, b Gore	...	8
A. H. Fyffe, not out	...	0
Extras	...	8

98

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. J. L. Carr, c McGaw, b Gore	...	...	...	7
Capt. L. C. R. Isherwood, b E. R. Wilson	...	...	...	3
Major R. R. C. Baggalley, b Gore	...	...	...	1
R. V. Bardsley, c Moore-Gwyn, b Gore	...	...	...	9
Lord Dunglass, c Bonham-Carter, b Gore	...	...	...	2
Capt. F. P. Macintyre, b Gore	...	...	...	0
Lieut.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett, c Moore-Gwyn, b E. R. Wilson	...	...	...	0
D. J. C. Glass, lbw, b E. R. Wilson	...	...	...	1
D. M. Ritchie, b Gore	...	...	...	7
R. C. Huband, not out	...	...	...	0
A. H. Fyffe, c and b Gore	...	...	...	0
Extras	...	...	...	3
				33

BOWLING ANALYSIS.

	1ST INNINGS.				2ND INNINGS.			
	O.	M.	R.	W.	O.	M.	R.	W.
A. C. Gore	14.4	6	25	7	10.2	3	21	7
E. R. Wilson	11	3	20	3	10	4	9	3

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS v.
THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

JULY 16TH AND 17TH, 1924.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Newton, b Graham	...	...	24
Major S. H. Ferrand, c Newton, b Graham	...	...	7
W. Dayrell-Davies, c Bridgeman, b Graham	...	...	0
Major H. O. Curtis, b Gore	...	...	0
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, b Gore	...	...	4
C. J. Wilson, b Gore	...	...	4
Capt. J. E. M. Skinner, c Moore-Gwyn, b Graham	...	...	6
Capt. M. L. Buller, c Gore, b Graham	...	...	0
C. A. White, b Moore-Gwyn	...	...	22
P. G. Bower, c Graham, b Tod	...	...	12
C. H. Gurney, not out	...	...	4
			88

2ND INNINGS.

Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Eastwood, b Gore	...	...	7
Major S. H. Ferrand, c Newton, b Graham	...	...	2
W. Dayrell-Davies, c Newton, b Graham	...	...	0
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, not out	...	...	51
C. J. Wilson, c Graham, b Tod	...	...	72
Capt. J. E. M. Skinner, c Moore-Gwyn, b Graham	...	...	1
C. A. White, not out	...	...	4
Major H. O. Curtis	} did not bat.		
Capt. M. L. Buller			
P. G. Bower			
C. H. Gurney	...	...	3
Extras	...	...	140
			H

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, b White	...	...	...	1
Major T. R. Eastwood, c and b Gurney	...	...	...	25
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b Skinner	...	...	...	69
A. J. T. McGaw, b Gurney	...	...	...	71
Major A. A. Tod, b White	...	...	...	18
Capt. O. B. Graham, b Gurney	...	...	...	15
J. G. Newton, c Campbell, b White	...	...	...	16
A. C. Gore, b White	...	...	...	9
Major H. L. Riley, not out	...	...	...	17
Major R. O. Bridgeman, c and b White	...	...	...	2
Major Hon. R. T. Fellowes, b Skinner	...	...	...	18
Extras	...	...	...	15

271

THE GREENJACKETS v. I ZINGARI.

JULY 18TH AND 19TH, 1924.

THE GREENJACKETS.—1ST INNINGS.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, lbw, b Daly	....	...	...	1
Capt. E. F. Campbell (K.R.R.C.), b Evan Thomas	...	...	...	36
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn (R.B.), b Forbes	...	...	...	30
Major H. S. Altham (late K.R.R.C.), c Forbes, b Macintyre	...	...	...	90
Capt. T. O. Jameson (late R.B.), b Daly	...	...	...	49
A. J. T. McGaw (R.B.), c Muir, b Forbes	...	...	...	5
Lieut.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett (late R.B.), not out	...	...	...	39
Major S. H. Ferrand (K.R.R.C.), c Baggalley, b Forbes	...	...	...	17
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter (K.R.R.C.), lbw, b Macintyre	...	...	...	0
Major A. A. Tod (R.B.), b Macintyre	...	...	...	0
A. C. Gore (R.B.), c Macintyre, b Muir	...	...	...	34
Extras	...	...	...	34

335

I ZINGARI.—1ST INNINGS.

Lieut.-Col. A. C. Johnston, c Campbell, b Gore	...	...	...	15
E. W. Dawson, lbw, b Gore	...	...	...	27
Lieut. Evan Thomas, c Bonham-Carter, b Tod	...	...	...	11
Major T. E. Nugent, b Gore	...	...	...	1
Major R. R. C. Baggalley, b Gore	...	...	...	0
Capt. F. P. Macintyre, c Moore-Gwyn, b Tod	...	...	...	25
Capt. T. D. Daly, c McGaw, b Jameson	...	...	...	3
Major A. H. Muir, c and b Gore	...	...	...	1
Lieut.-Gen. Sir C. H. Harington, b Gore	...	...	...	6
Major Turner, not out	...	...	...	0
Lieut. Forbes, b Gore	...	...	...	1
Extras	...	...	...	6

96

2ND INNINGS.

Lieut.-Col. A. C. Johnston, b Jameson	...	...	...	29
E. W. Dawson, c Williams, b Gore	...	...	...	40
Lieut. Evan Thomas, lbw, b Jameson	...	...	...	12
Major T. E. Nugent, b Gore	...	...	...	36
Major R. R. C. Baggalley, c and b Jameson	...	...	...	6

Capt. F. P. Macintyre, c Bonham-Carter, b Tod ...	...	...	...	...	4
Capt. T. D. Daly, not out ...	...	...	...	...	44
Major A. H. Muir, c McGaw, b Moore-Gwyn ...	...	...	...	...	4
Lieut.-Gen. Sir C. H. Harington, c Gore, b Moore-Gwyn	...	...	...	...	24
Major Turner, b Gore	...	...	...	...	6
Lieut. Forbes, c Ferrand, b Gore	...	...	...	...	2
Extras	...	...	...	...	24

231

BATTING AVERAGES.

Names	No. of Innings	Runs	Most in Innings	Times Not out	Average
A. J. T. McGaw (R.B.)	10	409	109	1	45.4
Captain E. R. Wilson (late R.B.) ...	5	126	62	2	42
Capt. E. F. Campbell (K.R.R.C.) ...	20	517	74	3	30.4
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn (R.B.) ...	14	353	73	2	29.4
Capt. E. S. B. Williams (R.B.)	9	194	72	1	24.2
Capt. Sir R. C. Gull (late R.B.) ...	7	137	81	1	22.8
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter (K.R.R.C.)	5	88	51*	1	22
C. J. Wilson (K.R.R.C.)	5	109	72	—	21.8
A. C. Gore (R.B.)	5	75	34	1	18.7
Lt.-Col. H. F. Darell, (late R.B.)	7	125	63	—	17.8
J. G. Newton (R.B.)	8	106	47*	2	17.6
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe (late R.B.)	8	105	48	—	18.1
Major A. A. Tod (R.B.)	16	205	68	—	12.8
Major S. H. Ferrand (K.R.R.C.) ...	18	206	35	—	11.4
Capt. M. L. Buller (K.R.R.C.)	6	43	26	2	10.7

* Signifies not out.

BOWLING ANALYSIS.

Names	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wkts.	Wides	No. Balls	Average
Capt. G. F. Earle (late R.B.)	30	7	59	10	—	—	5.9
Lt.-Col. A. J. H. Sloggett (late R.B.)	23.3	8	50	8	—	—	6.2
Major R. Chichester- Constable (late R.B.)	26	2	67	9	1	3	7.4
Capt. E. R. Wilson (late R.B.)	69.3	24	144	19	—	—	7.5
A. C. Gore (R.B.)	134.5	36	331	41	1	2	8.07
Capt. O. B. Graham (R.B.)	65	8	239	22	1	—	10.8
C. A. White (K.R.R.C.) ...	15	2	56	5	1	—	11.2
J. P. A. Graham (late R.B.)	51	13	154	8	1	—	19.2
J. E. M. Skinner (K.R.R.C.)	127.3	21	431	21	—	2	20.5
Major A. A. Tod (R.B.) ...	219	39	646	29	5	—	22.2
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn (R.B.)	46.5	6	185	8	4	—	46.2

Once again we must thank Major Leonard Russell for all his excellent arrangements, and Tom Freemantle for providing us with such excellent pitches under somewhat difficult conditions.

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER

The annual gathering was held on June 6th at the Edward VII Rooms, Hotel Victoria. As was only to be expected the numbers present showed a decided falling off, totalling 109. It was much regretted that, owing to unforeseen circumstances, the representatives of the 2nd Battalion from Cologne were very few. An innovation was arranged for the first time whereby members were allowed to notify the Hon. Secretary whom they would like to sit next to; this proved to be a success and was much appreciated.

There is no need here to dwell on the excellent dinner provided, sufficient to say that after it was finished the Chairman, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell proposed the health of His Majesty The King, followed by that of The Queen, Queen Alexandra and the other members of the Royal Family, which were drunk with the usual honours. The King having been informed sent the following gracious reply :—

“ Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Hotel Victoria, S.W.

Please thank the Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at their Regimental Dinner for their good wishes and tell them how much I hope that they will have a successful gathering.

GEORGE R.I.”

Messages of good wishes were also received from the 2nd Battalion, Generals Sir T. L. N. Morland, Sir G. C. Kitson and Colonel Saltau Symons, who were together at Montreux, also from General A. Terry and Colonel F. A. Fortescue.

Lord Grenfell then proposed “ The Regiment ” and expressed the thoughts of all those present when he stated how greatly we missed the presence of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, whose sad death had robbed the Regiment and the Army of such a good friend and distinguished personality. Reference was also made to the heavy toll

death had taken during the last twelve months in the loss of Brig.-General A. Bewicke Copley, the Duke of Somerset, Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Hope, Major Hicks-Beach, Lieut.-Colonel Guy St. Aubyn, Lieut.-Colonel Lord Frederick FitzGerald.

The Field-Marshal then went on to say what good reports he had received of both the Battalions. Lord Rawlinson had recently seen the 1st Battalion and said they were a magnificent lot ; officers, N.C.O.'s and men all excellent. Similar good reports had been received from the Commander-in-Chief, the British Army of the Rhine, as regards the 2nd Battalion, who had given them the finest possible praise. Lord Grenfell concluded his remarks by saying that though promotion was slow and commissions were few, he still hoped that the sons of old Riflemen would be given the opportunity of following in their father's footsteps.

Major-General R. Featherstonhaugh then proposed the health of the Past and Present Officers and said that during the War he was constantly visiting various hospitals and what struck him most was the extraordinary good feeling that existed, not only between Riflemen and the officers under whom they were then serving, but also those who had previously served in the Regiment always spoke of the Past Officers in most affectionate terms.

Major-General Sir William Davidson replied to the toast of the " Past Officers " in a humorous speech. The thing that struck him most, he said, was the marked difference in the personal beauty between the Past and Present Officers, and there could be no doubt that the Past Officers were far better looking. The Present Officers could take some comfort to their souls that in due course of time they would become Past Officers, when no doubt their appearance would improve. These remarks were not allowed to pass without some protest on the part of the Present Officers, who, headed by the Chairman, wished to record their emphatic disagreement to the gallant General's inaccurate statement. General Davidson then passed on to less contentious matter and, while feeling greatly honoured at being called on to respond to the toast, he felt sure that his worthy colleague in the House, Colonel Howard Bury,

was far more capable of doing it justice ; he had frequently heard him speak in the House and much admired his soul-searching powers of oratory. He wished all present to understand that had it not been for the efforts of himself and his colleague the Regiment would have been reduced to two platoons, in fact they were in a great measure responsible for the fact that the Army had not been done away with altogether. After these modest remarks General Davidson sat down or was pulled down by his neighbour, General Sir Oliver Nugent.

Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, recently in command of the 2nd Battalion, replied for the Present Officers and, while thanking Lord Grenfell for his complimentary remarks on that Battalion, wished to take no credit for himself as his period of command had been so short, but stated it was due to the efforts of Colonel H. Green and the excellent lot of officers who served under him. He was glad to say that the standard of efficiency amongst the young officers remained as high as ever and that whenever there was a delicate or difficult job to be done in Cologne it was always detailed to one of the young officers of the 2nd Battalion to see it through. Colonel Jelf concluded his remarks by saying he hoped the Present Officers would always endeavour to live up to the high standards and ideals set by those who had gone before them.

The proceedings terminated by Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell proposing the health of Lord Grenfell and expressing the hope that he would live to be our Chairman on these happy occasions for many years.

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

1st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

January.—Captain E. R. H. Herbert posted to the Battalion.

A draft of 126 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen proceeded to the U.K.

Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey qualified at the Army Signalling School and awarded a special certificate.

2nd Lieut. C. J. Herbert Stepney promoted Lieutenant.

Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis joined the 2/6th Gurkhas at Abbottabad for a two months' attachment.

Major F. B. Abbott, D.S.O., 2/6th Gurkhas, joined the Battalion for a two months' attachment.

A party of 6 officers and 24 N.C.O.'s were attached to the 13th Brigade during their manœuvres at Gujar Khan.

February.—The "Indian General Service Medal" was presented to the undermentioned N.C.O.'s and Riflemen after church parade on the 3rd :—

Sergt. Hemmings.	Rfn. Watkins.
" Perkins.	" Sears.
" Warburton.	" Gillett.

C.-S.-M. Rakestrow and a draft of 50 Riflemen joined the Battalion from the 2nd Battalion.

C.-S.-M. Bunker and a draft of 75 Riflemen left the Battalion for the U.K.

Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., who had recently been seriously ill, was ordered by the medical authorities to go home on sick leave pending the relinquishment of command. He left the Battalion on February 10th. The following special order was published :—

"On relinquishing the command of the 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie wishes to place on record his appreciation of the high state of efficiency which has been obtained by the Battalion since its amalgamation with the two disbanded Battalions.

He considers that this has been effected by the excellent spirit shown by all ranks, who have vied with each other in their efforts to make their Battalion excel in military efficiency and in all forms of sport.

He wishes to thank all those who have served under his command for the very loyal help given to him during this period, and he is thankful to feel that *esprit de corps* is as strong as ever to-day in our Regiment, and that the name of Rifleman is a title as much prized by officers, W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and men now, as it always has been in the past.

He reluctantly bids good-bye to all ranks of the Battalion and wishes them all good luck and God-speed."

The Brigade Commander carried out his annual inspection of the Battalion on February 18th.

On February 27th the Battalion left Rawalpindi for Brigade and Inter-Brigade manœuvres; the 11th Brigade concentrated at Hassan Abdal, where the Brigade training was carried out, afterwards moving to the Hatti area for Inter-Brigade manœuvres with the 4th Brigade from Peshawar. For the first few days it rained almost incessantly, but subsequently the weather cleared up. The following message was received from the directing staff at the conclusion of the training :—

"Tell the 60th Rifles how much we were impressed with their skill and keenness. Crossing the river the last time they were travelling at twice the rate of their opponents, and, disdaining the bridge, went through up to their middles. Their trench work too was good."

March.—The Battalion returned to barracks from manœuvres on March 12th.

On March 15th Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumed command of the Battalion.

The final points for the Company Shield were as follows :

A Company	-	-	-	-	-	-	355
D "	-	-	-	-	-	-	354
C "	-	-	-	-	-	-	339
B "	-	-	-	-	-	-	325

The H.Q. Wing did not compete during 1923-24, but the rules governing the tournament have now been altered to enable them to take part in future.

Lieut. T. L. Timpson joined the Battalion on posting from 2nd Battalion.

April.—A Cup was presented to the Battalion by the Proprietors of the Scissors Cigarette Company. It will be competed for annually as a Challenge Cup to be held by the platoon obtaining the highest average in the musketry course.

The Battalion moved to Kuldana by half Battalions on April 9th and 11th.

May.—The death occurred on May 12th of Rifleman Trim, A Company, at the British Station Hospital, Murree.

C Company and the M.G. Platoon completed their musketry on May 25th.

A Company went into camp at Burban, on the old Kashmir road, where they remained three weeks, afterwards returning to barracks by a circuitous route, *via* Kohala, across the hills to Dunga Galli and Barian. The first day's march was 14 miles and a drop of 4000 feet; the second day 16 miles and a rise of 5200 feet; the third day 16 miles and a drop of 1000 feet.

R.-Q.-M.-S. G. Hind promoted W.O. 1 and appointed R.-S.-M. of the Depot.

June.—B Company went into camp at Burban on June 7th.

The following message was despatched to His Majesty The King on the occasion of his birthday :—

“All ranks 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps send their respectful congratulations to His Majesty, their Colonel-in-Chief, on the anniversary of his birthday.”

The following gracious reply was received :—

“I heartily thank all ranks for their loyal message on my birthday, which was received with pleasure.”

July.—Lieut. T. Fetherstonhaugh was seconded for service with R.A.F.

C.-Q.-M.-S. Robinson promoted Warrant Officer, Class 2, and appointed R.-Q.-M.-S.

August.—Major M. L. S. Clements appointed Administrative Commandant, Murree Hills, 1/8/24.

Lieut. O. S. Owen awarded the “Indian General Service Medal, 1908,” with clasp, “Waziristan, 1919–21.”

Rifleman Reeves awarded the "Indian General Service Medal, 1908," with clasp, "Waziristan, 1919-21."

L.-Corpl. W. Young awarded "General Service Medal," with clasp, "Iraq."

M.G. Platoon proceeded by route march to join the Divisional M.G. Concentration at Abbottabad.

September.—Lieut.-Colonel V. A. Haddick, F.R.G.S., delivered a lecture on the Mount Everest Expedition, 1924.

The usual Delhi Day greetings were exchanged with The Corps of Guides and the 2nd Gurkhas.

Lieut. A. G. Barker died at the British Station Hospital, Murree, on September 24th.

On September 25th Battalion H.Q. moved to Rawalpindi.

On September 19th C and D Companies left Kuldana for company training at Abbottabad, subsequently re-joining the Battalion at Rawalpindi on October 16th. The first camp was at Dheri, near Abbottabad, afterwards the Companies moved to Hassan Abdal, where they camped for a few days before returning to Rawalpindi.

October.—2nd Lieut. H. P. E. Waters joined the Battalion on attachment.

2nd Lieut. R. R. C. Wall, U.L.I.A., and 2nd Lieut. J. G. Davis, U.L.I.A., ceased to be attached to the Battalion on posting to their Regiments.

M.G. Platoon returned to Rawalpindi on 1st.

2nd Lieut. L. G. Man, U.L.I.A., and 2nd Lieut. D. I. Morrison, U.L.I.A., joined the Battalion.

Lieut. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey posted to 2nd Battalion.

Lieut. C. H. Gurney posted to the Battalion.

A and B Companies moved down from Kuldana to Rawalpindi on 18th.

C and D Companies returned to Rawalpindi from company training on 19th.

A draft of 26 other ranks proceeded to U.K. for transfer to reserve.

Lieut. D. R. C. Boileau posted to the Battalion on 14th and joined on November 9th.

Captain G. S. Oxley, M.C., posted to the Rifle Depot.

November.—A draft of 61 other ranks joined the Battalion from Rifle Depot on 3rd.

Lieut. J. H. Paine posted to 2nd Battalion on 12th.

Notes from Recent Manoeuvres 1924



EXTRACT B.D. - 29 "W" 1/4
S. CONCERNING LATER.

"TILL THE DOth RIDES HOW MUCH WE WERE IMPRESSED WITH THEIR SKILL AND KEENNESS. EXPLAINING IN A FEW THE LAST TIME THEY WERE TRAVELLING BY TRAIL THE ROAD OF THEIR ADVANCEMENT AND DISMOUNTING THE HORSE. WENT THEM UP TO THEIR MIDDLES."

FROM DIRECTING STAFF



KINDLY REMEMBER MENTIONED THOSE (THEY SPEAK FOR THEMSELVES)

1ST BATTALION ON MANŒUVRES, 1924

Lieut. C. J. Mitford posted to the Battalion.

The Battalion left Rawalpindi on November 19th and marched to Taxila, where it remained in camp for ten days doing Battalion training. Taxila is chiefly famous for its buried cities and other matters of archæological interest, but it made an excellent training ground. At the conclusion of Battalion training the Battalion joined the 11th Indian Infantry Brigade at Sultanpur. Brigade training was then carried out for a week at Haripur and Kot Najibullah; this was followed by three days' Inter-Brigade training against the 12th Indian Infantry Brigade from Rawalpindi.

December.—The Battalion returned to barracks on December 14th.

Lieut. C. B. Lee-Steere died at Abbottabad on Dec. 7th.

LIST OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS, SERGEANTS AND L.-SERGEANTS
SERVING IN THE BATTALION ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1924.

BATTALION HEADQUARTERS.

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.	-	-	-	Commanding Officer.
Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.	-	-	-	Second in Command.
Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine	-	-	-	Adjutant.
Capt. H. Moulsher	-	-	-	Quartermaster.
G. P. R. Hind	-	-	-	Regtl. Sergeant-Major.
H. S. Dobinson	-	-	-	Bandmaster.
Warrant Officer Instructor 1 (Education)	-	-	-	J. H. Jackson,
				A. E. Corps.
Sergt. H. Robinson	-	-	-	Regtl. Quartermaster.
A. E. Griffiths	-	-	-	Quartermaster-Sergeant (Orderly Room Sergeant).

HEADQUARTER WING.

Capt. L. A. N. Morris.				
Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey.				
S. T. Bentley, D.C.M.	-	-	-	Act. C.-S.-M. Instructor in Musketry.
C. H. Rogers	-	-	-	Coy.-Quartermaster-Sergeant.
P. R. Warren, R.A.O.C.	-	-	-	Armourer-Staff-Sergeant.
Sergt. F. Trendall	-	-	-	Pioneer-Sergeant.
„ S. Wilkinson	-	-	-	Provost-Sergeant.
„ D. Young, D.C.M.				
„ W. H. Brooks	-	-	-	Cook-Sergeant.
„ W. Westwood	-	-	-	Band-Sergeant.
„ A. J. Ryall.				
„ H. F. Hoad.				
„ J. W. Ogittell, M.M.				
„ P. J. H. Goddard	-	-	-	Officers' Mess Sergeant.
„ F. E. Dracott	-	-	-	Orderly Room Clerk.
L.-Sergt. G. T. H. Parsons.				
„ J. L. Castle.				
„ W. Jones.				

A COMPANY.

Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.
 Lieut. O. S. Owen.
 2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford.
 " D. I. Morrison, Unattached List, Indian Army.
 H. A. Ellis, M.M. - - - - Company-Sergeant-Major.
 T. W. Giles, M.M. - - - - Coy.-Quartermaster-Sergeant.
 Sergt. J. W. French.
 " A. Wadham.
 " G. Ashton.
 " C. Goodship.
 " H. J. Cosham, M.M.
 L.-Sergt. M. Howe.
 " C. L. Ashby, M.M.
 " H. V. Anscombe.

B COMPANY.

Capt. J. F. Hare.
 Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis.
 " T. L. Timpson.
 " D. R. C. Boileau.
 T. Painting, M.M. - - - - Company-Sergeant-Major.
 A. Woodhead - - - - Coy.-Quartermaster-Sergeant.
 Sergt. H. J. Pullen.
 " W. Lee.
 " E. C. Herridge, D.C.M.
 " F. W. Adams.
 L.-Sergt. R. Beasley, M.M.
 " W. F. C. Rhoads.
 " H. Warburton.

C COMPANY.

Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C.
 Lieut. G. E. R.-C. Osborne.
 " C. J. Herbert-Stepney.
 2nd Lieut. L. G. Man, Unattached List, Indian Army.
 G. Francis, M.B.E. - - - - Company-Sergeant-Major.
 E. R. J. Brownrigg, M.M. - - - - " " " "
 J. H. Ramsay - - - - Coy.-Quartermaster-Sergeant.
 Sergt. S. H. Johnson.
 " F. J. Collins, M.M.
 " T. McRae.
 " E. Taylor.
 L.-Sergt. W. Spedding.
 " J. W. Topping.
 " V. F. Murphy.

D COMPANY.

Capt. E. R. H. Herbert.
 Lieut. C. H. Gurney.
 2nd Lieut. H. P. E. Waters, Unattached List, Indian Army.
 G. Wilson - - - - Company-Sergeant-Major.
 E. T. Chainey - - - - Coy.-Quartermaster-Sergeant.
 Sergt. J. A. G. Hemmings.
 " C. J. Stevens.
 " J. Leeming.
 " T. W. Perkins.
 " J. H. Molony.
 L.-Sergt. H. B. Smith.
 " T. W. Archer.

OFFICERS ON STRENGTH BUT NOT PRESENT.

Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O.	-	-	Posted, not joined.
Capt. G. F. H. Hayhurst-France,			
D.S.O., M.C.	-	-	Leave ex India.
„ E. A. B. Miller, M.C.	-	-	Leave ex India.
Lieut. D. G. Buxton	-	-	Posted, not joined.
„ J. W. S. Maclure	-	-	Posted, not joined.
„ J. W. W. Cripps	-	-	Leave ex India.
„ P. R. G. Johnstone	-	-	Leave ex India.
2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale	-	-	Posted, not joined.

Rawalpindi, Dec. 19th, 1924.

COURSES.

Course	Distinguished		1st Class		2nd Class		Qualified		Totals	
	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks	Officers	Other ranks
Rifle and Bayonet	2	2	8	3	-	2	-	6	10	11
Light Gun and										
Revolver	2	-	3	1	-	-	-	4	5	5
Combined Weapon	-	1	1	7	1	2	-	1	2	11
Vickers Gun	1	-	-	-	-	-	8	4	9	4
Physical Training	-	-	1	2	1	12	-	2	2	16
Signalling	1	2	-	-	-	-	3	3	4	5
Education	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	6	2	6

NUMBER OF MEDALS IN POSSESSION OF W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1924.

Company	1 Medal	2 Medals	3 Medals	4 Medals	5 Medals
H.Q. Wing	...	11	27	4	2
A Company	...	11	13	5	1
B „	2	8	12	3	-
C „	2	7	17	5	-
D „	1	13	13	3	2
Totals	5	50	82	20	5

NUMBER OF GOOD CONDUCT BADGES IN POSSESSION OF N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1924.

Company	1 Badge	2 Badges	3 Badges	4 Badges
H.Q. Wing	70	87	7	1
A Company	50	43	1	1
B „	67	29	1	1
C „	53	36	2	1
D „	66	46	3	2
Totals	306	241	14	6

NUMBER OF CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION HELD BY W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s AND RIFLEMEN ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1924.

Company	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
H.Q. Wing	19	126	48
A Company	3	58	67
B „	3	63	48
C „	2	63	63
D „	4	71	46
Totals	31	381	272

SHOOTING

SEASON, 1923-24.

The season started off at Quetta, where we had some good days after chukor and seese. The shooting is hard, as the chukor likes living on the top of the highest mountain he can find ; this means plenty of climbing and walking. But if one does not mind hard walking some great days can be had and the shots are of every kind.

The Battalion moved to Rawalpindi in October, where game of any sort is very scarce, a few quail and an odd duck or snipe being about all one could hope for in a long day's shooting. Nearly all the small game was shot in Sind, which is unfortunately a long way off ; in spite of this it is worth the expense of a long journey, as there is a great variety of game and lots of it. Kashmir is, of course, comparatively near but is expensive, and it is also rather hard to get a really good Jhil as so many of them are reserved. Also there is the added difficulty that, except to Srinagar, it is nearly impossible to send the game away after it has been shot.

During the cold weather three parties of two went to the Central Provinces after larger game, where they were all fairly successful. The districts visited were Khandwa, Melghat, North Raipar, and South Chanda. Game of all kinds was very plentiful, nobody having shot in some of these blocks since before the war. Six tigers were shot, the biggest, nine feet one, was killed by O. N. D. Sismey after a two days' fight in which the tiger nearly won ! All the sambhar were good heads, two of them being over forty inches.

The cost of the shoots is quite reasonable, and the climate in the winter is delightful, the only disadvantage of that time of year being that the jungle is very thick, thereby making it harder to get up to an animal unheard. Several attempts were made to try and get black bear in Kashmir, but, except for one, very few were seen and only one shot at ; this was probably owing to people being unable to find the right places.

A summary of the game shot during the season is given below.

SUMMARY OF BIG AND SMALL GAME, SEASON 1923-4.

Quail	-	-	-	-	-	-	82
Chukor	-	-	-	-	-	-	285
Seesee	-	-	-	-	-	-	172
Hares	-	-	-	-	-	-	94
Teal*	-	-	-	-	-	-	109
Pigeon	-	-	-	-	-	-	87
Grey Partridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	257
Black Partridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	126
Snipe	-	-	-	-	-	-	133
Duck*	-	-	-	-	-	-	854
Sand Grouse	-	-	-	-	-	-	23
Peafowl	-	-	-	-	-	-	18
Jungle Fowl	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Red Spur Fowl	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Painted Partridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
Plover	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Geese	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Various	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
Total	-	-	-	-	-	-	2267

* Mallard, Gadwall, Widgeon, Common Pochard, White-Eyed Pochard, Red-Crested Pochard, Pintail, Spot Bill, Tufted Duck, Comb Duck, Shoveller, Brahminy, Common Teal, Garganey Teal, Marbled Teal.

Oorial	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Chinkara (best head 10½ ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Tiger (9ft. 1in.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Sloth Bear (4ft. 9ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Chital	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Nilgai (9ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
Sambhar (4½ ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Pig	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Black Buck (22½ ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Panther (6ft. 1½ ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Hyena	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Kakar (7½ ins.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
4-Horned Antelope (4½ ins., 1in.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Pig (speared. First spear 1)	-	-	-	-	-	-	5

POLO

Last year's account of polo in this Battalion ended with the hope that our team would go a long way towards winning the Infantry Tournament, which was played at Delhi in the last week of February. The team selected to represent the Battalion was :—

1.	Mr. J. H. Paine	-	-	-	Handicap	0
2.	Mr. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey	-	-	-	"	2
3.	Mr. A. G. Barker	-	-	-	"	2
Back.	Mr. C. B. Lee-Steere	-	-	-	"	1
Spare Man.	Mr. G. E. R. C. Osborne	-	-	-	"	0

It was further decided that this team should go on to Meerut and compete in the Subalterns' Tournament.

Eight teams entered for the Infantry and, after beating the 2nd Battalion Somerset L.I. by 3 goals to 2 and the 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers by 5 goals to 4, both of which were very evenly contested games, our team was defeated in the Final by the 1st Battalion The Rifle Brigade by 3 goals to 2. Luck was somewhat against us in the Final and two certain goals were just stopped, one by hitting a pony and one by hitting a clod of earth. Unfortunately, on account of the few teams that entered for the Tournament since the war, the number of chukkers has been reduced to four from six. If the full six had been played our team might have won, as they were pressing the greater part of the time.

In the Subalterns' Tournament our team was beaten by the 4th Hussars by 6 goals to 2.

Our last Tournament of the season was the Tradesmen's Cup, played at Rawalpindi in March. Two teams from the Battalion competed, which were:—

A TEAM.

1.	Hon. J. C. C. Jervis	-	-	Handicap	0
2.	Capt. E. H. Barker	-	-	"	2
3.	Mr. A. G. Barker	-	-	"	2
Back.	Mr. G. E. R. C. Osborne	-	-	"	0

B TEAM.

1.	Mr. O. N. D. Sismey	-	-	Handicap	0
2.	Capt. L. A. N. Morris	-	-	"	0
3.	Mr. G. W. E. J. Erskine	-	-	"	0
Back.	Capt. W. H. E. Gott	-	-	"	0

The "A" Team, after winning two rounds, were beaten by the winners—the 11th P.A.V.O. Cavalry, by 7 goals to 6, after receiving 4 goals on handicap. The "B" Team was beaten by the Sherwood Foresters in the first round by 5 goals to 1. This ended a not altogether unsatisfactory season in spite of no cups being brought home.

The season does not open with any great hopes. We have none of last year's team with us now. Poor Algy Barker died in September from blood poisoning, and Lee-Steere died very suddenly in December. Algy had the makings of a real good player, being quick, a strong rider and a strong hitter, and their loss will be sadly felt. Grenville-Grey and Paine have deserted to the 2nd Battalion.

FOOTBALL

Early in 1924 the Battalion, having won the Rawalpindi District Tournament at the end of 1923, represented the District in the Northern Command Tournament. Our team was somewhat handicapped by spending three weeks on manœuvres just before they played and lost to the eventual winners, the Lancashire Fusiliers, after extra time in a very good game. March 26th. The team was as follows :—

Bdm. French, goal ; Corpl. Allen and L.-Corpl. Archer, backs ; Rfn. Menet, L.-Corpl. Withers and Rfn. Heard, half-backs ; Sergt. Hoad, Rfn. Lyons, Rfn. Merrin, Rfn. Spencer, and Rfn. Proctor, forwards.

Reserves—Corpl. Simmons and Bdm. Sonnex.

During our stay in the Hills we entered two teams for the Murree Brewery Cup in June, but neither team met with much success. The teams were as follows :—

"A" Team.—Rfn. Akers, goal ; Corpl. Allen and L.-Corpl. Archer, backs ; Rfn. Menet, L.-Corpl. Withers and Rfn. Heard, half-backs ; Rfn. Trowbridge, Rfn. Hadfield, L.-Corpl. Beale, Rfn. Merrin, and L.-Sergt. Archer, forwards.

"B" Team.—Rfn. Eller, goal ; Rfn. Millership and L.-Corpl. Watson, backs ; Rfn. Soanes, Sergt. McRae and Rfn. Ritchie, half-backs ; Rfn. Spencer, Rfn. Smart, Corpl. Healy, Bdm. Sonnex, and L.-Corpl. Proctor, forwards.

Owing to our having no football ground at Kuldana, it was very difficult to get much practice or even to find enough flat ground for "kicking in." Most Companies ran platoon football tournaments at Gharial or Murree, where we were allotted grounds several days a week, the teams going there and back in a lorry. Without this conveyance there would really have been no football at all as the grounds were so far that the long walk was hardly worth while. No Battalion competitions took place, as the chief idea was to get as many men as possible playing on the limited space and so attention was confined to platoon and company games.

As soon as the Battalion were altogether at Rawalpindi the Inter-Platoon Cup (knock-out) was played for. The Final took place on November 17th between No. 17 (Signallers) and No. 16 Platoon, the former winning 1-0 on a penalty goal. No. 17 Platoon are to be congratulated on retaining the Cup which they won in 1923, but the

standard of play throughout the Tournament was low and this was probably caused by the lack of practice at Kuldana. It is hoped that next year this competition, which always creates a bit of interest, will be able to be played on the league system at Gharial, where there are excellent grounds and where there will be plenty of time. These conditions should do a lot towards improving football throughout the Battalion.

THE RAWALPINDI DISTRICT FOOTBALL TOURNAMENT, 1924.

This Tournament was due to start soon after our return from camp, but we drew a bye in the first round and so had nearly a fortnight to prepare for it. Two trial matches were played in the Battalion and a friendly match was played against the 52nd Light Infantry on December 17th. This was a very good game and resulted in a draw, 1-1. Rifleman Heard was not able to play owing to injuries, and L.-Corpl. Archer had to go off at half-time, suffering from the effects of inoculation, but, in spite of this, the team played very well and our hopes for the District Tournament, which had not been very high, rose a little.

We met the Sherwood Foresters in the second round of the Tournament on December 27th and were badly beaten, 4-0. The game was spoilt from the spectators' point of view by a strong wind and a very dusty ground. In the first half, playing with the wind, the Foresters scored two goals. It was hoped that, with the wind in our favour in the second half, we might make this up, but things went from bad to worse and the only further scoring was by the Foresters, who scored two more goals.

Akers kept goal well and saved a penalty shot (incurred by himself for charging a man who had not got the ball). Both backs played a good game on the whole, though they both mis-kicked at times. Heard was perhaps the only man who played up to his best form. Withers played a sound game at centre-half, but Menet was mis-kicking very badly. The forwards were undoubtedly the weak point of the team. Archer and Troubridge tried hard, but the inside forwards were right off their game and the whole line showed none of the dash or combination of the Foresters,

or played anything like as good a game as they had ten days before against the 52nd. Team :—

Rfn. Akers, goal ; Rfn. Soames and L.-Corpl. Archer, backs ; Rfn. Menet, L.-Corpl. Withers and Rfn. Heard, half-backs ; Rfn. Troubridge, Rfn. Hadfield, L.-Corpl. Beale, Rfn. Merrin, and Sergt. Archer (capt.), forwards.

RUGGER AT GHARIAL

During the rains, the Battalion entered for the NORTHERN INDIA RUGGER TOURNAMENT.

As the following three teams :—

2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters,

The Royal Corps of Signals,

1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps,

were the only entries, it was decided to play each team twice on a league system.

"*The first match*," The Foresters v. the Battalion, was very hotly contested on a good dry ground. The Battalion won by a narrow margin, much to everyone's surprise, as from their previous form they appeared to have no chance. L.-Corpl. Roberts scored a brilliant try. Score, 8-4.

"*The second match*," against the Signals, on a very wet ground. The Battalion were somewhat fortunate in winning 8-0, as the other side had much the heavier forwards. Lieut. de Salis, at back, saved the game repeatedly.

"*The third match*" was the return against the Foresters, who were determined to win, having beaten the Signals twice. They nearly scored three times in the first five minutes, but, after that, the Battalion had the best of a very hard, rough game, winning by 6-0. The last try was the result of a good run by the three-quarters. This victory won the Cup for the Battalion.

The last match, a return against the Signals, was a more gentle match. The Battalion won 7-4 and had more of the game than the score denotes.

The team was as follows :—

Lieut. S. C. F. de Salis, back ; L.-Corpl. Roberts, Capt. E. H. Barker, Rfn. Slater, and Rfn. Headon, three-quarters ; Capt. L. A. N. Morris and Lieut. J. C. Jervis, halves ; Lieut. C. B. Lee-Steere, Lieut. O. S. Owen, —, David, Corpl. Liddard, Bdm. Pritchard, Sergt. Wadham, Bdm. Williams, and Rfn. Brown, forwards.

L.-Corpl. Kelley and Rfn. Fyshe also played as reserves.

HOCKEY

Hockey has been the most successful branch of sport in the Battalion during 1924, largely owing to the keenness of Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis and Sergt. Brooks, both of whom have had considerable experience of hockey in India. The following competitions were entered for :—

Lintott Shield	—	—	—	Winners.
Murree Brewery Cup	—	—	—	Runners-up.
Northern Command Cup	—	—	—	Beaten by 2nd (M) Brigade, R.G.A.
Finney Cup	—	—	—	Won by H.Q. Wing.

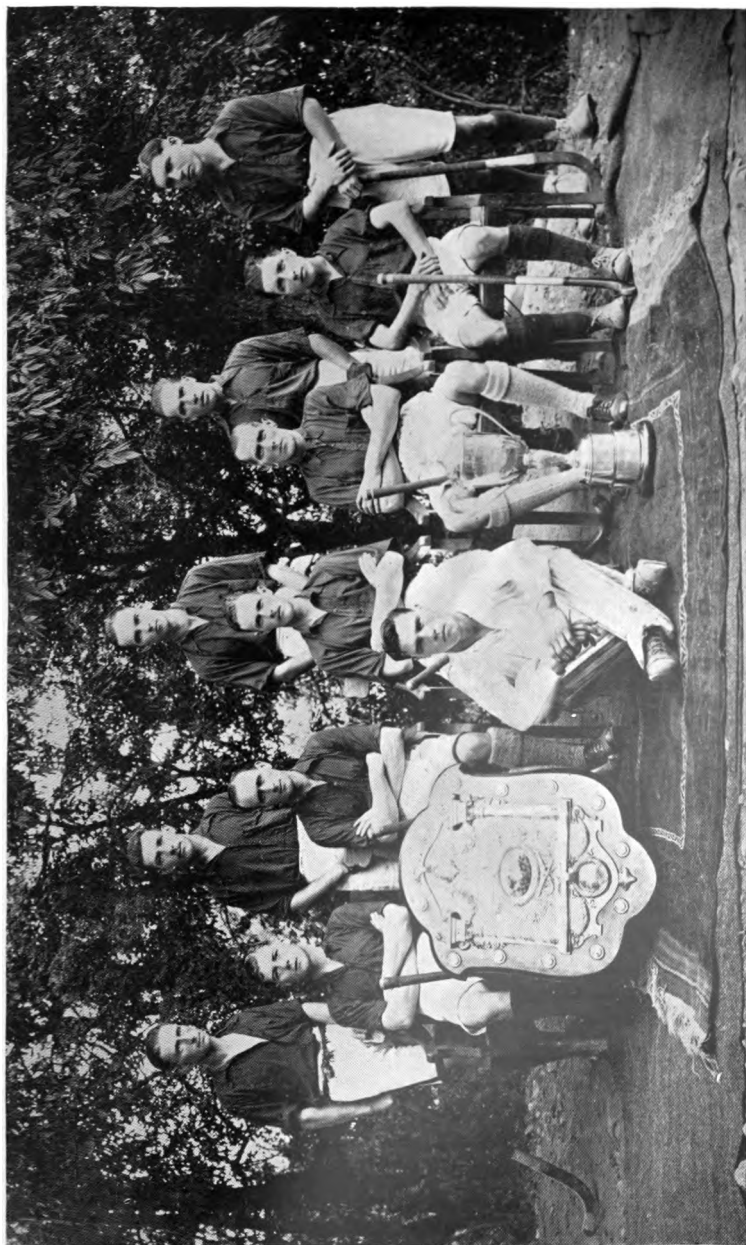
The Battalion entered two teams for the Murree Brewery Tournament, which was open to military teams only. There were twelve entries, but the hockey did not reach a very high standard, owing to the tournament being held so soon after the rains. The Battalion "B" Team defeated the "B" Team of the Lawrence School in the first round, but lost to the 52nd Light Infantry in the next round. The "A" Team reached the Final, but were defeated in a re-play by the 52nd Light Infantry by 2-1. The Battalion did not play its best and lost chiefly owing to the forwards failing to take their opportunities in front of goal. The teams were practically the same as those representing the Battalion in the Lintott Shield. Both Archer and Rifleman Akers played really well as usual, though L.-Corpl. Archer was not quite so accurate with his shots at goal.

The Battalion entered two teams for the Lintott Shield Open Hockey Tournament, which started on June 16th.

There were twenty-four entries. The second team drew a bye in the first round and Murree Staff in the second. We lost 1-2 after a re-play and extra time. In the first match Corpl. North got knocked out by a ball on the head and so was unable to play in the re-play. L.-Corpls. Watts and Watson were the two best players in both matches.

The first team were lucky in the draw, the only really good team in their half, the 1st Battalion N.W. Railway Regiment, having to scratch. They beat the following teams :—R.A.M.C., 5-1 ; Lawrence School "B," 2-0 ; "I" Battery, R.H.A., 1-0 ; Signals Topa "A," 3-0, and the 24th Brigade, R.F.A., in the Final, 1-0.

The team probably played their best game in the Final, Corpl. Dracott being the only one not to find his proper



1ST BATTALION HOCKEY TEAM

WINNERS OF (I) LINTOT SHIELD; (II) RAWALPINDI DISTRICT CUP, 1924

Standing.—L.-Corpl. Liddiard, L.-Corpl. Withers, Corpl. Draycot, L.-Corpl. Beal, L.-Corpl. Archer.
Sitting.—Bdm. Bolding, Sergt. Brooks, Mr. S. C. F. de Salis, Sergt.-Bugler Westwood, Sergt. Archer.
On ground.—Rfn. Akers.

form. L.-Corpl. Archer shot the only goal. He is an extraordinarily improved player, and should be very useful to the Battalion team, as he is a young soldier, and likely to play for some time to come. He is quite the best "goal-scorer" of the forwards, and always plays a really good game. The other player deserving special notice is the goalkeeper, Rifleman Akers. Throughout the tournament he played a fearless game, many times saving what appeared to be certain goals. The following represented the Battalion :

1st Team.—Rfn. Akers, goal ; Lieut. S. C. F. de Salis and L.-Sergt. Archer, backs ; Sergt. Westwood, Bdm. Bolding, and L.-Corpl. Liddiard, half-backs ; Corpl. Dracott, L.-Corpl. Withers, Sergt. Brooks, L.-Corpl. Archer, and L.-Corpl. Beale, forwards.

2nd Team.—L.-Corpl. Watson, goal ; Rfn. Fuller and L.-Corpl. Amey, backs ; Bdm. Pritchard, L.-Corpl. Watts and Corpl. North (Bdm. Palmer), half-backs ; Rfn. McAdam, Rfn. Delaney, Bdm. Sonnex, Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne, and Corpl. Timson, forwards.

BATTALION COMPETITIONS.—At Kuldana there is a small hockey ground about 600 feet down the khud and this is the only games space for the Barracks. Here the Inter-Platoon Competition took place and provided a lot of interest. The Final was played on June 22nd between Nos. 16 and 4 Platoons, the former winning. We had several days' allotment per week on the Murree and Gharial Grounds and played a good many friendly matches against other units there. The Gharial ground had not been used before this year, and still requires a lot of work to make it good.

THE FINNEY CUP HOCKEY TOURNAMENT.

This tournament is run by the Railway authorities in Rawalpindi, and is open to company or equivalent unit and departmental teams. "H.Q." Wing and "A" Company entered from the Battalion. Among the departmental teams were the "R.A.M.C. and I.M.D.," winners of the District Tournament in 1922-23, and the I.A.O.C., whom the Battalion beat in the Final of the 1923-24 District Tournament.

In the first round "H.Q." Wing beat "A" Company 2nd Battalion The Sherwood Foresters quite easily, the score being 3-0. "A" Company were the next to play, their opponents being "B" Company, of the Foresters.

The match was keenly contested, there being little to choose between either side, and up to a few minutes from full-time the score stood at 1-1, when, owing to a misunderstanding on the part of "A" Company's goalkeeper, the Foresters scored an easy goal, thus winning the match.

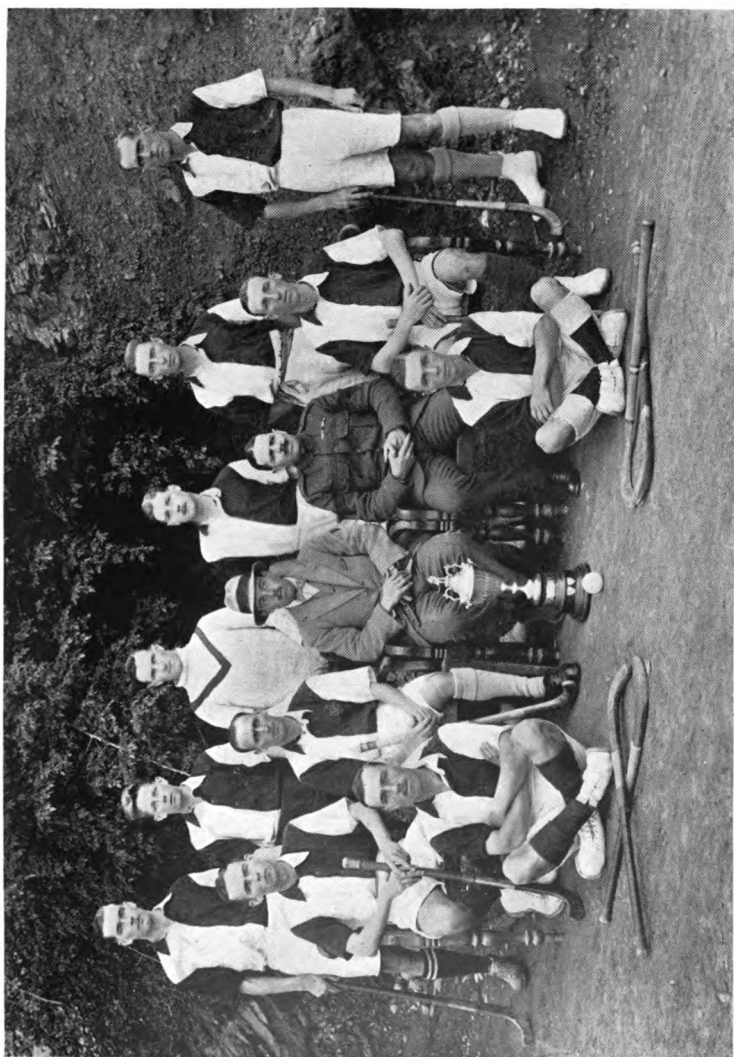
In the second round "H.Q." Wing met "H.Q." Wing 2nd Battalion The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry. This was a hard and fast game, and a goal scored by Fletton in the first ten minutes won the match.

Our opponents in the Semi-Final were our old rivals, the I.A.O.C. Both teams went on the ground with a determination to win. It was a match of giants and needed but one goal to settle the issue. Each side attacked in turn, but neither could penetrate the defences and full-time found the score 0-0. The defences continued to hold the attacks at bay during the first period of extra time, but during the second ten minutes a mêlée in the Ordnance circle gave Bolding the opportunity to score the only goal of the match. Watson in goal and Westwood at right back played magnificently for us.

The Final against "B" Company of the Foresters was played on February 25th on a rain-sodden ground. Play naturally was sticky, but both sides made the best of matters and tried their hardest. For nearly the whole of the second half, "H.Q." Wing kept the ball in the Foresters' area, but the mud made it almost impossible for the attacks to make any headway. The game looked certain to end in a goalless draw, when just a few minutes from time "H.Q." were awarded a penalty corner. From the resultant hit, Brooks was able to give the ball sufficient impetus to reach and beat the Foresters' goalkeeper, thus winning for "H.Q." the Cup. Dracott on the right wing played an exceptionally fine game for "H.Q.," but his frequent long passes failed to materialise, chiefly owing to the bad state of the ground.

After the match, Colonel-Commandant H. L. Knight, C.M.G., D.S.O., presented the Cup and Silver Medals to the winners and smaller Silver Medals to the runners-up.

It may be of interest to note here that this Cup was won by "B" Company of the 2nd Battalion in 1903 and 1904.



"H.Q." WING, 1ST BATTALION—WINNERS INTER-COMPANY HOCKEY LEAGUE, 1923-4, AND FINNEY CUP, RAWALPINDI, 1924

Back Row.—Bdm. Pritchard, Rfn. McAdam, L.-Corpl. Watson, Bdm. Bolding, L.-Corpl. Liddiard, Sergt.-Bugler Westwood.

Middle Row.—Corpl. Dracott, Sergt. Brooks, Capt. L. A. N. Morris, Sergt. Wilkinson, Bdm. Fuller.

Front Row.—Idm. Sonnex, Bdm. Fletton.

"H.Q." Wing's team throughout the tournament was as follows :—

L.-Corpl. H. Watson, goal ; Sergt. W. Westwood and L.-Corpl. R.-Liddiard, backs ; Bdm. W. Pritchard, Bdm. L. Bolding and Bdm. R. Palmer, half-backs ; Corpl. F. Dracott, L.-Corpl. C. Withers, Sergt. W. Brooks, Bdm. J. Sonnex, Bdm. H. Fletton, forwards.

BOXING

During 1924 there has been a good deal of boxing in the Battalion, and there are now a number of novices and moderate performers from whom to choose the Battalion team for next February's District and Army Competitions. L.-Corpl. Green is the only really high-class performer, and was runner-up in the Bantamweight of the All-India Tournament held at Mussoorie last June.

The Inter-Company Novices and Open Cup was competed for last February and won by "C" Company.

C COMPANY BOXING.

On January 18th and 19th, 1924, C Company held their Company Novices' Boxing. There were about thirty entries for the Novices' Weights, and, considering that for most of these it was their first appearance in the ring, the show they put up was very creditable. The results were as follows :—

WELTERWEIGHTS.—1st Round.

Rfn. Hames beat Rfn. Linford. L.-Corpl. Larby beat Rfn. Nash.
Rfn. Mahoney beat Rfn. Faulkner. Rfn. Wealthy beat Rfn. Camfield.

2nd Round.

Rfn. Leigh beat Rfn. Mould. Rfn. Busswell beat Rfn. Hawkins.
L.-Corpl. Larby beat Rfn. Hames. Rfn. Mahoney beat Rfn. Wealthy.

Semi-Final.

Rfn. Busswell beat Rfn. Leigh. L.-Corpl. Larby beat Rfn. Mahoney.

Final.

L.-Corpl. Larby beat Rfn. Busswell.

LIGHTWEIGHTS.—1st Round.

Rfn. Down beat Rfn. Luxford.

2nd Round.

Rfn. Jeffrey beat Rfn. McCrea. L.-Corpl. Collins beat Rfn. Back.
Rfn. Johnson beat Rfn. Higgins. Rfn. May beat Rfn. Down.

Semi-Final.

L.-Corpl. Collins scratched to Rfn. Jeffrey. Rfn. May beat Rfn. Johnson.

Final.

Rfn. Jeffrey beat Rfn. May.

MIDDLEWEIGHTS.—*Semi-Final.*

L.-Corpl. Ella beat L.-Corpl. Read. Rfn. Argent beat Rfn. Martin.

Final.

FEATHERWEIGHTS.—*Semi-Final.*

Rfn. Bryan beat Rfn. Barney. Rfn. Daly beat Rfn. Mowbray.

Final.

Rfn. Bryan scratched to Rfn. Daly.

The following 4-round contests also took place :—

Rfn. Brown knocked out Rfn. Groves.

Pte. Shadlow, 2nd Bn. Sherwood Foresters, beat Rfn. Tollervey. This was the best fight of the competition. Both men were evenly matched and had the fight lasted another round Tollervey would have probably secured a knock-out against Shadlow, who scored all his points in the first two rounds.

L.-Corpl. Debenam beat Rfn. Sparkes on points.

L.-Corpl. Green knocked out Rfn.

The following 8-round contests also took place :—

Boy Parker, 2nd Bn. Sherwood Foresters, beat Boy Spencer.

Boy Morris beat Boy Peat, 2nd Bn. Sherwood Foresters.

Captain Tinney, Army Gymnastic Staff, and Captain Gamble, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, very kindly acted as Referees.

Altogether the number of entries and the standard of boxing was very satisfactory for a Company Tournament. Much credit is due to C.-S.-M. Francis, who was responsible for most of the arrangements. Several hundred spectators watched each night's performance.

NOVICES' AND BEGINNERS' COMPETITION.

During the stay of the Battalion at Kuldana a Novices' and Beginners' Boxing Competition was held during the rains with the idea of finding fresh talent for the bigger competitions during the winter. A beginner was defined as a man who had never fought in anything bigger than a company competition. The Competition took place on

September 9th and 10th, 1924, and there were a good number of entries. The results of the Semi-Finals and Finals were as follows :—

BEGINNERS' BANTAMWEIGHT.—Semi-Final.

Rfn. Walker beat Rfn. Smith fairly easily.

Final.

Rfn. Palmer beat Rfn. Walker after an even fight.

NOVICES' FLYWEIGHT.—Semi-Final.

Rfn. Dredge beat Rfn. Collins.

Final.

Rfn. Dredge knocked out Rfn. Dormody in the 1st Round.

NOVICES' FEATHERWEIGHT.—Semi-Final.

Rfn. Slarke beat Rfn. Daly. Rfn. Cooper knocked out Rfn. Parry in the 1st Round.

Final.

After some hard hitting on both sides in the 1st Round, Rfn. Cooper knocked out Rfn. Slarke in the 2nd.

NOVICES' MIDDLEWEIGHTS.—Semi-Final.

Rfn. Burton beat Rfn. Marsh after a good fight. Rfn. Wigmore knocked out Rfn. Fox in the 1st Round.

Final.

Rfn. Wigmore had a walk-over, as Rfn. Burton was in hospital.

SPECIAL 4-ROUND CONTEST.—Rfn. Hewitt v. Bglr. Clarking.

Both men soon got down to business and used both hands freely. Clarking had the lead on points in the 1st Round, but Hewitt improved each round and did some good work at close quarters. In the 3rd and 4th Rounds Hewitt got in some good left swings to the head which seemed to weaken Clarking, who retaliated with some good right-hands to the body and head. Hewitt scored well in the 4th Round and won on points after a good fight.

This was the best fight on the first day, and caused a lot of interest.

4-ROUND CONTEST.—Rfn. Mellish v. Trooper Brooks (Royal Scots).

Brooks won on points after an even but rather tame fight.

4-ROUND CONTEST.—L.-Corpl. Beale v. L.-Corpl. Bignell.

Beale forced the fight throughout and did practically all the hitting. He won on points.

NOVICES' WELTERWEIGHT.—Semi-Final.

Rfn. Menet beat Rfn. Lemon. Rfn. Short beat Rfn. Daley.

Final.

Rfn. Menet knocked out Rfn. Short in the 2nd Round.

122 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

BEGINNERS' WELTERWEIGHTS.—*Semi-Final.*

Rfn. Merrin knocked out Rfn. Skelton in the 1st Round. Rfn. Thatcher beat Rfn. Kedge after an even fight.

Final.

Rfn. Merrin scored repeatedly in the 1st Round and knocked out Rfn. Thatcher in the 2nd Round.

BEGINNERS' MIDDLEWEIGHTS.—*Semi-Final.*

Rfn. Frain beat L.-Corpl. Soffe after an even fight. Rfn. Davis beat Rfn. Searley.

Final.

Rfn. Davis beat Rfn. Frain fairly easily on points. Rfn. Frain put up a plucky fight.

NORTHERN COMMAND BOXING.

The Battalion, having won the District Boxing Tournament at the end of 1923, represented Rawalpindi District in the Northern Command Tournament. The Battalion team representatives were as follows :—

Officers' Catchweights—Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne.

Officers' Lightweights.—2nd Lieut. R. R. C. Wall (Unattached List, Indian Army, attached to the Battalion).

Heavyweights.—Rfn. Adamson.

Light Heavyweights.—Rfn. Brown.

Middleweights.—Rfn. Rown, M.M.

Welterweights.—L.-Corpl. Gilbert.

Lightweights.—Corpl. O'Dell.

Featherweights.—L.-Corpl. Debenam.

Bantamweights.—L.-Corpl. Green.

Flyweights.—L.-Sergt. Archer.

Owing to the Battalion just having returned from manœuvres we had not enough training and the team failed to secure a place.

1ST BATTALION BOXING TOURNAMENT.

A very successful Boxing Competition was held on February 7th, 8th and 9th, 1924, in the School at Rawalpindi, the fighting being consistently clean throughout.

Interest was added by the entry in the Novices' of three Riflemen who had come out in a draft from home a few days before ; of these Rown and Innes won their weights, and Muncer reached the Semi-Finals. All of them should be of great assistance in the future.

In the Open Weights two Battalion representatives were beaten, it is feared mostly by old age, though this is not meant to be in the least disparaging to the men who beat them. Both of them have gone on fighting many years after most men would have stopped, and they are always ready for more. These two are Sergt. McRae, who was beaten by Rifleman Adamson, and Rifleman Brown, who was beaten by Rifleman Debenam. Both these fights were very even, Adamson boxing better than he has ever done before. Debenam unfortunately went home to England in a draft the day after his win.

Rifleman Mellish, shewing more experience, beat Rifleman Hoare in the Open Welter-Weight Final. Hoare is, as yet, a little slow. In the Semi-finals of the Open Light-Weights Rifleman Sparks, who had a very good chance of winning the Weight, unfortunately tore a muscle in his eye, and, being unable to see at all, was forced to retire, much to everyone's disappointment (except perhaps the other two in the Weight). As was expected, the Final of this Weight produced one of the best fights in the Competition. Bugler Clarking has in the past had bad luck, as most of the time he has been in the country he has been unable to box owing to a damaged hand, and no one knew before he went into the ring quite how good he was. Rifleman Hewitt is boxing better than he used to, and the result was a great fight, which Clarking won after an extra round had been given. They should both do well in the future.

In the Special Contests Boy Spencer was beaten by a much stronger boy in Boy Parker of the Foresters, but he fought well and cleverly, and, if he can only grow a little more, he should make a good boxer. Boy Morris beat Rifleman Langford after a good fight, though neither of them were fighting as well as they sometimes do. L.-Corpl. Green knocked his man out in the first round—which is his usual habit; L.-Corpl. Debenam beat Drummer Timson of the Foresters after a good fight. Debenam is very good at “in-fighting” but perhaps a little too fond of it. He should do well, as he is always keen and very fit. The last Special Contest was between Drummer Heleo of the Foresters and Rifleman Jeffrey. This contest was originally arranged for Rifleman Sparkes, but as he was

hurt Jeffrey volunteered for it. Jeffrey, who is really a novice, fought an excellent and very plucky fight against a much more experienced boxer. Both men took a lot of punishment, but Jeffrey just managed to win on points. He is to be congratulated on the way he fought, and with more experience he should do well in the Open Weights next year. The results were as follows :—

INTER-COMPANY COMPETITION.

1st, C Company	—	—	—	81 points.
2nd, D „	—	—	—	78 „
3rd, A „	—	—	—	43 „
4th, B „	—	—	—	17 „
5th, H.Q. Wing	—	—	—	8 „

OPEN WEIGHTS.—*Finals.*

Light-Heavy.—Rfn. Adamson, A Coy., beat Sergt. McRae, C Coy.

Middleweight.—Rfn. Debenam, A Coy., beat Rfn. Brown, C Coy.

Welterweight.—Rfn. Mellish, A Coy., beat Rfn. Hoare, C Coy.

Lightweight.—Bugler Clarking, H.Q. Wing, beat Rfn. Hewitt, B Coy.

Featherweight.—L.-Corpl. Debenam, D Coy., w.o.

Bantamweight.—L.-Corpl. Green, w.o.

NOVICES' LIGHTWEIGHT.—*Semi-Final.*

Rfn. Meagon beat Rfn. Meekings on points. Rfn. Turner beat Rfn. Eller after a good fight.

Final.

Rfn. Meagon knocked out Rfn. Turner in the 2nd Round after the latter had had the best of the 1st Round.

BEGINNERS' LIGHTWEIGHT.—*Semi-Final.*

Rfn. Cook knocked out Rfn. Watson in the 1st Round. L.-Corpl. Green knocked out Rfn. Unthank in the 1st Round.

Final.

Rfn. Cook beat L.-Corpl. Green after a good fight. Both these men are promising boxers.

4-ROUND CONTEST.—Corpl. O'Dell v. Tpr. McKay (Royal Scots Greys).

In the 1st Round, McKay rushed in, using both hands, but did very little damage. O'Dell was good on the defence and dropped McKay with a good right. In the 2nd Round, O'Dell had the best of it and dropped McKay twice. In the 3rd Round, McKay scored well with his left, but O'Dell was the better boxer and got in some good punches. In the 4th Round, O'Dell did some hitting at close quarters and won on points. He was much the better boxer. McKay shewed a lot of pluck.

BEGINNERS' FLYWEIGHT.—*Final.*

Rfn. Spencer, who was much the better boxer, beat Rfn. Mowbray on points. The latter was a game loser.

4-ROUND CONTEST.—Rfn. Sparkes v. Pte. Edwards (2nd Bn. Sherwood Foresters).

The first three rounds were fast and with some good hitting on both sides. Sparkes was disqualified for holding with his left.

BEGINNERS' FEATHERWEIGHT.—*Final.* Rfn. Homer v. Rfn. Carver.

The first three rounds were good and even. Both men took punishment. There was an extra round, and Homer won on points after a good fight.

4-ROUND CONTEST.—Rfn. Tollervey v. Tpr. Brooks (Royal Scots Greys).

Tollervey used his left very well in the first round. Brooks used both hands and dropped Tollervey with a right swing, but the gong saved him. In the 2nd Round, Brooks got in two with both hands and Tollervey scored with his left. Tollervey knocked out Brooks in the 3rd Round.

4-ROUND CONTEST.—Rfn. Vidgen v. Tpr. Forester (Royal Scots Greys).

After an even ding-dong fight Forester won on points.

The entries in the Lights, Welters and Middles were the best. By running the Beginners' and Novices' classes in the Fly and Bantamweights the number of entries in these were too few. A considerable amount of promising material was discovered and it is to be hoped the good standard of boxing the Battalion had in 1923-24 will be able to be kept up.

NOVICES.—*Finals.*

Middleweight.—Rfn. Rown, M.M., C Coy., beat L.-Corpl. Marsh, B Coy.

Welterweight.—Rfn. Innes, C Coy., beat Rfn. Meagon, D Coy. (Disqualified.)

Lightweight.—Rfn. Jeffrey, C Coy., beat Rfn. Down, C Coy.

Featherweight.—Rfn. Kedge, D Coy., beat Rfn. Parry, C Coy.

Bantamweight.—Rfn. Scott, D Coy., beat L.-Corpl. Hustwayte, D Coy.

Flyweight.—Rfn. Shea, D Coy., beat Rfn. Collins, C Coy.

SPECIAL CONTESTS.

Boy Parker (Foresters) beat Boy Spencer (60th).

Boy Morris beat Rfn. Langford (60th).

L.-Corpl. Green (60th) beat Pte. Frost (Foresters).

L.-Corpl. Debenam (60th) beat Dmr. Timson (Foresters).

Rfn. Jeffrey (60th) beat Dmr. Heleo (Foresters).

A best loser's prize was given to Rfn. Faulkner, C Coy., who was beaten in the Novices' Welterweight Semi-Final by Rfn. Meagon, D Coy.

ATHLETIC SPORTS

The Battalion Athletic Sports took place on November 14th and 15th. The results were as follows :—

100 Yards.—1, L.-Sergt. Archer and L.-Corpl. Phillips, dead-heat ; 3, Rfn. Penney.

220 Yards.—1, L.-Sergt. Archer ; 2, Rfn. Penney ; 3, L.-Corpl. Phillips.

440 Yards.—1, Rfn. Freed ; 2, 2nd Lieut. L. G. Man ; 3, Rfn. Bolding.

Hurdles.—1, Rfn. London ; 2, L.-Corpl. Watson ; 3, L.-Corpl. Withers.

Half-Mile.—1, Rfn. Vidgen ; 2, L.-Corpl. Mount ; 3, Rfn. Carter.

One Mile.—1, Rfn. Vidgen ; 2, L.-Corpl. Mount ; 3, Bdm. Fletton.

Three Miles.—1, Rfn. Vidgen ; 2, L.-Corpl. Mount ; 3, Rfn. Dormody ; 4, Rfn. Palmer ; 5, Rfn. Jones.

There were about 40 starters in this event.

High Jump.—1, Sergt. Westwood and L.-Corpl. Withers, dead-heat ; 3, Rfn. London.

Long Jump.—1, Rfn. London ; 2, L.-Corpl. Phillips ; 3, L.-Sergt. Archer.

Platoon Relay.—1, No. 1 Platoon ; 2, No. 4 Platoon ; 3, No. 17 Platoon.

Company Tug-of-War.—C Coy. beat B Coy. in the final without much difficulty. C Coy. had an exceptionally heavy team and well trained.

Platoon Tug-of-War.—No. 10 Platoon beat No. 1 Platoon in the final.

This event took place at Kuldana during the rains owing to the fact that there is not room to do much else there at that time of the year.

All the above events counted towards the Company Athletic Shield, which resulted as follows :—

1st, A Company — — — — 27½ points.

2nd, B Company and C Company — 13 points each.

The Champion Athletic Cup was won by Rfn. Vidgen.

Other results were as follows :—

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1, Rfn. Newey ; 2, L.-Corpl. Watson ; 3, Rfn. Down.

Obstacle Race.—1, Rfn. Brown ; 2, Rfn. Jeffrey ; 3, Rfn. Cann.

This was a very stiff course and produced a good race. Much credit is due to such an old soldier as Rfn. Brown in winning it. There were about 45 starters.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1, Corpl. Walker ; 2, Sergt. Westwood ; 3, Corpl. Benson.

Staff Relay.—Won by B Company.

Boot Race.—1, Rfn. Cann ; 2, L.-Corpl. Amey ; 3, Rfn. Searley.

Children's Race (Girls).—1, Dolly Blower ; 2, May Warren ; 3, Dorothy Ashton.

Children's Race (Boys, Senior).—1, F. Trendall ; 2, A. Wadham ; 3, W. Gibbons.

Children's Race (Boys, Junior).—1, F. Cresswell (52nd L.I.); 2, R. Brownrigg; 3, T. Benson.

Egg and Spoon (Ladies).—1, Mrs. Robinson; 2, Mrs. Ashton; 3, Mrs. Giles.

Open 440 Yards.—1, Sergt. Brown (52nd Light Infantry); 2, Pte. Fletcher (Sherwood Foresters); 3, Pte. Shillinglaw (52nd Light Infantry).

There were also two races for the India Platoon, won in both cases by Lance Naik Mallha Singh, and a Band Race for the Band of the 52nd Light Infantry, which had kindly been lent for the day.

The Sports were held on the Garrison Football Ground, West Ridge. The number of entries was good, especially for the long-distance events. All the team events were very well contested and produced a lot of interest. As these events are the only ones in which the average man can do much good in an Athletic Meeting, there is no doubt that there should be as many as possible, and they should count a good many points towards the Shield. In the Individual Events the same names are bound to occur pretty frequently in the programme.

Mrs. Atkinson kindly presented the prizes, and much credit is due to Lieut. S. C. F. de Salis, Corpl. Walker and Rifleman Smith for the work they did in preparing the ground and making general arrangements.

CROSS COUNTRY RACE

The race, which was very well attended by 245 competitors, including six officers, started from the Hockey Ground opposite to the Guard Room at 4 p.m. on February 20th, 1924, over a course of four and a half miles. It had been very well chosen by Sergt. Brooks, and was over very much the same ground as that used by the 4th Battalion in 1914. The first one and a half miles were more or less down hill and round a prominent tree close to Sohan village. Everyone followed much the same line owing to a big nullah blocking any other approach. From the tree onwards for about one and a half miles the going was very difficult, being mostly over soft cultivation, which caused not a few to fall out and walk. The course lay round a red flag, where Captain Gott and Mr. Sismey issued tin discs to be

carried to the finishing post. From here the ground sloped down to the railway crossing, where the going was quite good. Then the finish was uphill for about 800 yards on to the Hockey Ground. The first four in were :—

(1) Rfn. Owen, H.Q. ; (2) Rfn. Vidgen, B Coy. ; (3) Rfn. Jones, A Coy. ; (4) Sergt. Brooks, H.Q. Fastest time, 25 minutes.

All Companies entered one team, H.Q. entering two teams. Out of those that took part the first twenty-five in each Company were entered down as the team to pass the post, the result working out :—

A Company	-	-	-	-	-	-	1st
B "	-	-	-	-	-	-	2nd
D "	-	-	-	-	-	-	3rd
C "	-	-	-	-	-	-	4th
H.Q. (2)	-	-	-	-	-	-	5th
H.Q. (1)	-	-	-	-	-	-	6th

The race counted for the Company Shield giving A Company 25 points, B Company 18 points, and D Company 10 points.

There is no doubt that the race brought out the great value of training before the event.

WEAPON TRAINING

The ranges at Kuldana, where we fired our Musketry course this year, are sited across a thickly wooded nullah. A certain amount of skill is required to reach some of the more inaccessible firing points, but once there the light and conditions are good—far better than the Quetta ranges where we fired last year. The fire and movement practice could not be done on this range, and for the same reason the Lewis gun was not fired in the hills.

Each Company had six weeks in which to do their preliminary training and fire the course. Except for the last Company the weather was perfect throughout. The results show a vast improvement on last year's averages, but there is still room for more. The averages up to date work out as follows :—

H.Q. Wing	-	Average	99·88	No. of firers	-	193
A Company	-	"	101·1	"	-	115
B "	-	"	103·96	"	-	120
C "	-	"	100·01	"	-	126
D "	-	"	99·43	"	-	133

N.B.—H.P.S., 185 ; Marksmen, 185. 1st Class Shot, 95 ; 2nd Class Shot, 70.

In the A.R.A. Competitions (1923) we did not do sufficiently well to carry off any Cups, but we came out 5th in the King George Cup, 11th in the 18th Hussars Cup, 8th, 15th and 22nd in the Company Shield, and 7th in the Hopton Cup.

This year we have entered for the Competitions again and we hope to be more successful.

Training Cadre Courses went on almost continuously throughout the individual training season.

The prize presented by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell for shooting, was this year competed for as a field firing competition. Each Company entered two representative platoons. The course lay over some broken country, and the targets consisted of some groups of iron plates, which had to be knocked over before the advance could continue and figure targets become visible. The competition was won by No. 12 Platoon, commanded by Sergt. Brownrigg, M.M.

Voluntary practice shoots were held regularly on Thursdays and have undoubtedly done much to improve the shooting and stimulate keenness.

DRAMATIC CLUB

During the winter very little happened in Rawalpindi, except the usual travelling concert parties, and a very amusing concert which had the usual "stars" taking part. At this long distance of time, details are not available, but a very good new comedian was found in Corpl. Wright, and the "Trix-Sisters" took part with great success in the persons of Riflemen Helens and Shea. This was also the "positively last appearance" of Corpl. Dixon, who by now is probably the leading "lady" in London Police Concerts.

The next happening in the Regimental Dramatic World was a combined farcical comedy and "Co-Optimist" show at Kuldana. The whole performance was very well applauded, and it is hoped that it was well acted. Although three very pleasant evenings were spent, in another way it was a sad occasion, as for the last time in this Battalion,

at any rate for some time, there appeared on the stage R.-S.-M. Hind, our Prima Donna, known throughout England and India for his tenor, soprano and alto voices and for his acting; C.-S.-M. Rakestrow, whose first appearance this was in the Battalion, and whose monologues were not only excellent, but original; also Sergt. Barker, our famous lover (stage), with the operatic voice.

To return to the performance itself. The first half was a farcical comedy, entitled "Browne with an E." To take the characters in order of appearance :—

First came C.-Q.-M.-S. Chainey as "Monsieur Vinfranc Parjour," the Swiss hotel-keeper. The part of a foreigner is getting second nature to him now, so we hope he will shortly do it again. Then came R.-S.-M. Hind as the portly and flighty old lady, "Mrs. Gushington Nervesby," accompanied by Sergt. Ryall as the fair American, "Miss Excelsior I. Peak." R.-M.-S. Hind was as good as usual, which is saying a good deal, and Sergt. Ryall, new to the stage, was excellent, though he said he felt a trifle improper. Then quickly followed Sergt. Spedding as the rude German, "Count Von Donnerwetter Uberunterhinterberg," in violent altercation with Corpl. Hatcher as "Mr. Robert Brown" without an E. Both were as good as they have always been, that is to say excellent. Lastly, there appeared Lieut. Johnston as "Mrs. Robert Browne," this time with an E. Undoubtedly he looked improper, although he was not meant to be. C.-S.-M. Wilson must have been to blame for this. Mr. Martin was the very able and very hard-working stage manager and prompter.

In the second half of the show, given by the "Kuldana Opera Kompany," all were, without exception, brilliant for amateurs. Major H. C. Robertson, our Medical Officer, officiated at the piano and was throughout the guiding spirit and genius of the show, even going as far as to write many of the words himself. Late one night he promised to help us again in Rawalpindi. We hope it wasn't too late for him to remember his promise. He was helped by Mr. Dobinson, who has probably helped to run more shows than ever he can count. It is quite impossible to go into details of the performance as it would take too long. But the following took part :—R.-S.-M. Hind, a very skittish

young lady this time ; Sergt. Barker, again her lover for part of the time ; C.-S.-M. Rakestrow, with different monologues each night ; Sergt. Spedding, always a great success ; Sergt. Jones, new to most of us, and rather like a tall edition of Stanley Lupino in his funny songs ; and, lastly, the two great comedians who kept everyone in roars of laughter—Rifleman Beardwell (a Battalion institution) and Rifleman Lindmeyer, who is the find of the year as a comedian. And to conclude, everyone's thanks are due to L.-Corpl. Hignett, who ran the lighting, and the many willing helpers who do all the dirty work and get none of the credit. As usual, C.-S.-M. Wilson made all the scenery, made up the actors (and actresses) and generally did all the skilled work with his usual efficiency.

WITH AN ARMoured TRAIN IN BALUCHISTAN

By LANCE-SERGEANT H. V. ANSCOMBE.

About 11 a.m. on Saturday morning, January 6th, 1928, I was informed that A Company had been detailed to find one platoon for duty on an armoured train. Later we found out that this train was for escorting passenger trains on the Nushki-Duzdap Line, on account of raiders being in the vicinity. There were said to be two parties of raiders, consisting of two and three hundred each. No. 1 Platoon, with two Lewis gun numbers and myself from No. 2 Platoon, under the command of Lieut. S. C. F. de Salis, were detailed for this duty. Everything was arranged during the afternoon, so that we could move off early the following morning. Sunday morning came, and we were roused at 4.30 a.m. A.T. carts were loaded with rations, kits, etc., and when this was finished we moved off to the station, arriving there at 6.45 a.m. All was bustle and excitement here, as two R.A.F. lorries were loading bombs, etc., on the same train as we were.

As soon as this was finished the train, with ourselves and the bombs as passengers, moved off to Spezand Junction, about twenty miles down the line, where we had to meet the armoured train. We arrived there about 8.30 a.

detrained, piled arms and were given permission to fall out. Everyone then made a rush to see the train as nobody had seen an armoured train before. On inspection we saw several indentations which had evidently been made by bullets, etc., and one could see at a glance that she had been in action before. Lieut. de Salis took over command of the train from an officer of the North Western Railway Auxiliary Force, and found out that he could not accommodate the whole platoon. This was because a small detachment of the N.W.R.A. Force was on the train already. They had to be there in order to move the 12-pounder gun and two machine guns. This was the entire armament of the train, apart from the rifles and Lewis guns we provided. One N.C.O. and eleven Riflemen were accordingly sent back to Quetta. As soon as all necessary details had been completed we moved off to Nushki, arriving there at 5.30 p.m. without incident. On arrival, the cook got busy and made us a hot meal. Whilst this was in progress, the O.C. Train had received orders to proceed to Ahmedwal and open up the station, which had been evacuated. Ahmedwal had apparently been evacuated, as the railway officials had the "wind up" and refused to stay there. They had all rushed to Nushki, about forty miles away, which is garrisoned by two companies of Gurkhas. The train proceeded with a searchlight playing on the rails ahead, as raiders in this part of the country are very fond of tearing rails up. We travelled at the rate of seven miles per hour and arrived there without incident at 10 p.m. The garrison at Nushki evidently had the "wind up" as well, as we could see Very lights going up all round, something after the style of "Jerry's" front line on the Western Front. The country this side of Nushki is very flat, and we were all surprised at the distance at which we could see these lights.

On arrival at Ahmedwal, sentries were posted on the train and the remainder laid down to go to sleep, but, as it was very cold, there was not much hope of sleeping. Monday morning soon came, however, and one and all were glad to get away again. Somehow or other the engine of the armoured train had broken down during the night, so we had to proceed to Nushki with a civil one; here we

had another hot meal and a wash and later went for a good long run. We came back feeling much the better and received orders that a passenger train from Duzdap had to be escorted to Mustang Road Station. Nushki was left behind at 1.30 p.m. and, on arriving at Kurdegap, the O.C. Train was shewn a written message, received from Levies, stating that raiders were advancing on to Passpie, ten miles down the line. A conference took place and it was decided to send the passenger train on in front, shewing no lights, with the armoured train in rear, keeping it in sight the whole way by means of a shaded searchlight. Captain Kirkpatrick asked if a section of Riflemen could be put on the passenger train as escort and to keep up the morale of the passengers as well. L.-Corpl. Howlett and his section were accordingly detailed for this duty. Both trains then proceeded. The remaining two rifle sections were standing to in the rear barbette with the Lewis-gun section in front. The detachment of the N.W.R.A. Force were standing by with their machine guns. It might be of interest to know that we had to load the rifles of the Railway Volunteers. We had to load the rifles inside the armoured trucks and the Volunteers were quite capable of letting off their rifles through excitement, and we didn't want any bullets ricocheting round the inside of the trucks. After all this trouble nothing of importance happened during the journey and we reached Mustang Road Station without seeing anything of the enemy. The following morning was spent in cleaning up and doing a little physical training. In the afternoon we were detailed to escort another passenger train to Ahmedwal. It was bitterly cold during this journey and we were all glad of a good hot stew on arrival at Nushki. We pushed on then and spent the night at Ahmedwal.

On Wednesday, the 10th, we were detailed to go back again to Mustang Road. On reaching Jalanger, enemy raiders were reported to be in the neighbourhood of Laghei-Pabout, twelve miles from point on railway between Kurdegap and Sheikwasel. This report was only political. Mustang Road Station was reached at 5 p.m. and, on arrival, we were informed that the police outposts expected an attack. The police seemed to be more alarmed than

even the railway officials at Ahmedwal. They had an excellent fort, which no raiders could have harmed. Even so, I think if it had been possible they would have had the armoured train inside the fort. Luckily the rails did not permit, so, after all section commanders had been shewn the police dispositions in the village, we spent a very peaceful night on our train, except for the usual barking of the Indian pie-dogs.

On Thursday the routine was :—Rouse, 7 a.m. ; Breakfast, 9 a.m. Rifle Inspection and Physical Training, 10 a.m. Leave for Nushki as escort to passenger train, 1 p.m. The front window of the barbette on the armoured train was always kept open and it was bitterly cold on this journey. To crown it all, snow began to fall at 4.30 p.m. Everyone was glad when Nushki was reached, especially for the hot meal which was served two hours later.

Friday, the 12th, we escorted another train to Mustang Road and, on arrival, orders were received that we were to return to Quetta. Apparently the raiders had returned to their homes over the border. We were very sorry, as we were beginning to enjoy the excitement. The same evening a box containing cigarettes, foodstuffs, etc., arrived from Quetta, and the men had a good time, sitting round a large camp fire munching chocolates and biscuits. This ended our adventure on the train. It was a great change from barrack life and, in my opinion, a good holiday while it lasted. One other thing before I finish.

Some aeroplanes also went out to look for these raiders. They were luckier, as they were able to expend some ammunition. They saw a party making a tremendous hullabuloo and firing in the air. Here was a chance for our brave R.A.F. Machine guns rattled and a few bombs were dropped. The machine flew back, well pleased with the work it had done. However, about a week later the pilot was not quite so happy, as he had been asked to explain by the political officer why a "Marriage Party" had been attacked in Afghan territory by a British aeroplane, and also compensation was demanded for the death of one woman, one baby and two sheep!

Rawalpindi,

December 22nd, 1924.

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

2nd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

DIGEST OF SERVICES.

January 1st.—Bt. Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O., to Hythe.

January 5th.—C.-S.-M. Rakestrow and 50 Riflemen posted to 1st Battalion (India).

January 31st.—Lieut. T. L. Timpson off strength on posting to the 1st Battalion.

Strength on 31st January, 1924 :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Cpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Riflemen	Boys	Total
44	8	39	34	83	12	400	17	637

February 28th.—Lieut.-Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., off strength on posting to the Command of the 1st Battalion in India.

March 31st.—Battalion proceeded to Mons Camp, Leidenhausen, for Training and Musketry.

April 1st.—2nd Lieut. G. H. G. Smith-Dorrien joined on first appointment, and attached to Battalion.

May 10th.—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton posted (supernumerary) to the Battalion from Rifle Depot.

May 26th.—Lieut.-Col. R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., off strength on relinquishing the Command of the Battalion.

May 27th.—Bt. Lieut.-Col. C. A. Howard, D.S.O., promoted Lieut.-Colonel, and assumes Command of the Battalion, *vice* Lieut.-Col. R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O.

June 12th.—Battalion returned to Cologne from Leidenhausen Training and Musketry Camps.

July 19th.—Draft of 20 Other Ranks on strength from Rifle Depot.

Strength on 31st July :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Cpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Riflemen	Boys	Total
44	9	34	38	76	15	420	16	652

August 1st.—Draft of 10 Boys (for 1st Battalion) attached and taken on strength of Battalion.

August 11th.—Draft of 22 Other Ranks on strength from Rifle Depot.

August 11th to August 16th.—Composite Company (strength 170 all ranks), composed of one Platoon from each Company, together with M.G. Platoon, and detachments from 1st K.D.G. and R.A., the whole under Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit, m.c., operating against a similar force of the Royal Ulster Rifles in the area of Lechenich—Frauenberg—Froitzheim—Merzenich.

August 20th.—New Peace Establishment (Home), dated 1/8/24, gives 16 more Riflemen to the Battalion (one per Platoon) and deducts 2 Pioneers—a net addition of 14 Riflemen.

August 28th.—Draft of 20 Other Ranks on strength from Rifle Depot.

August 30th.—Draft of 22 Other Ranks on strength from Rifle Depot.

September 2nd.—Capt. R. E. F. G. North off strength on appointment as A.P.M. (A.F.F.), Egypt.

September 8rd.—Battalion proceeded by march route to the Training Area—Zulpich and Eifel areas—for Battalion, Brigade and Divisional Training.

September 7th.—Lieut. R. G. Coulson off strength on appointment (Cl. G.G.)—Intelligence.

September 28th.—Battalion returned to Barracks from Training Area.

September 2nd.—October Gazette—Capt. R. E. F. G. North seconded whilst holding special appointment as D.P.M., Egypt.

October 1st.—October Gazette—Lieut. J. N. R. Garton seconded A.D.C. to C.-in-C., Rhine Army.

October 14th.—Lieut. D. R. G. Boileau off strength on posting to 1st Battalion (India).

October 21st.—Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, m.c., promoted Captain.



BRIDGE BUILT OVER THE RIVER ROEHR, GERMANY, BY THE 7TH FIELD COMPANY, R.E.,
DURING THE RHINE ARMY MANOEUVRES, 1924. THIS BRIDGE WAS CROSSED BY THE
2ND RHINE INFANTRY BRIGADE WITH ALL TRANSPORT

October 24th.—Capt. C. S. Price-Davies, M.C., seconded whilst holding special appointment as A.D.C. to Governor-General and C.-in-C., Canada.

October 1st.—Draft of 60 Other Ranks to 1st Battalion (India).

November 1st.—Lieuts. J. H. Paine and C. E. M. Grenville-Grey joined Battalion *ex* 1st Battalion.

November 21st.—Draft of 50 Other Ranks proceeded to the Rifle Depot, pending embarkation to India.

December 3rd.—2nd Lieut. W. A. Chester-Master posted to Battalion.

December 5th.—Lieut. C. H. Gurney and 2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford embarked at Marseilles *en route* to India to join the 1st Battalion, and are struck off strength of the Battalion.

December 18th.—C.-S.-M. (O.R. Sergt.) E. V. Cooper proceeded to England pending embarkation to India to join the 1st Battalion on promotion to Regimental-Sergeant-Major.

December 29th.—Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., and 2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale embarked at Southampton *en route* to join the 1st Battalion in India on posting, and struck off strength of the Battalion.

Strength on 31st December :—

Officers	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Cpls.	L.-Cpls.	Buglers	Rifemen	Boys	Total
86	9	34	37	72	15	480	15	612

MUSKETRY

A.R.A. COMPETITIONS.

The following results were obtained by the Battalion during the 1923 A.R.A. Competitions :—

INDIVIDUAL.

Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O.,
6th in Army Championship ; 36th in Roupell Cup.

TEAM.

Battalion	-	-	-	4th in Queen Victoria Trophy.
"	-	-	-	8th in King George Cup.
"	-	-	-	8th in 18th Hussars Cup.
D Company	-	-	-	16th in Company Shield.

All the above were entered again this year, and in order to take part in the Britannia Trophy, the following were sent to Bisley :—

Lieut. C. T. Mitford.	Corpl. T. Moore.
R.-S.-M. W. Jagger.	L.-Corpl. J. Archer.
C.-S.-M. I.M. F. Hammond, D.C.M.	Rfn. A. Bell.
C.-Q.-M.-S. G. Jones.	„ W. Potter.

with the following results :—

WATKINS CUP.

5th.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	—	Score 141, winning £2.
75th.	Corpl. T. Moore	—	„ 101, winning 10s.

ROUPELL CUP (Class "A").

36th.	Lieut. C. T. Mitford	—	Score 81, winning 10s.
-------	----------------------	---	------------------------

ROBERTS CUP (Class "A").

24th.	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	—	Score 88, winning £1. (Class "B").
-------	--------------------	---	---------------------------------------

3rd.	Corpl. T. Moore	—	Score 89, winning £3.
------	-----------------	---	-----------------------

METHUEN CUP.

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger shot for the Greenjackets, who finished 7th out of twenty teams.

UNITED SERVICES CUP.

R.-S.-M. W. Jagger shot for the Army VIII, which won the Cup.

BRITANNIA TROPHY.

The Battalion reached the second stage, but failed to get into the prize list.

RHINE ARMY SMALL ARMS MEETING.

This was held at Urbach Ranges in August.

It was unfortunate that we were finding all the Garrison duties at the time and it was not possible to get the best teams. We did very well by being second, only 675 points behind the D.C.L.I., who won the Cup out of a field of 9 Units.

The following is an extract from the Brigade Commander's letter on the Meeting :—

"The D.C.L.I., K.R.R.C. and R.U.R. between them won every event, with the exception of the Officers and Sergeants Individual Lewis and Hotchkiss Gun Competition. The D.C.L.I. won the Championship with a score of 7,520, the K.R.R.C. being second with 6,845, the R.U.R. third with 6,225. The D.C.L.I. can justly feel proud of defeating such a good shooting Regiment as the K.R.R.C., who won the Shield in 1922 and 1923 (*i.e.* since its inauguration)."

Results :—

TEAM EVENTS.

EVENT 5 (Machine Gun).

Points for Shield.

K.R.R.C.	-	-	324	6th in R.A.
----------	---	---	-----	-------------

EVENT 6 (Lewis Gun).

Points for Shield Order in Bn.

H.Q. Wing	-	-	92	1st	2nd in R.A.
B Coy., 2nd Team	-	-	84	2nd	
A „ 1st „	-	-	60	3rd	
C „ 1st „	-	-	59	4th	
D „ 1st „	-	-	56	5th	
C „ 2nd „	-	-	52	6th	
A „ 2nd „	-	-	48	7th	
D „ 2nd „	-	-	35	8th	
B „ 1st „	-	-	31	9th	

EVENT 7 (Platoon Match).

Points for Shield Order in Bn.

D Coy.	-	-	232	1st	1st in R.A.
A „	-	-	163	2nd	
C „	-	-	156	3rd	
B „	-	-	144	4th	

EVENT 8 (Young Soldiers).

Points for Shield

K.R.R.C.	-	-	1047	6th in R.A.
----------	---	---	------	-------------

EVENT 9 (Company).

Points for Shield Order in Bn.

D Coy.	-	-	640	1st
Y „	-	-	580	2nd
B „	-	-	537	3rd
A „	-	-	514	4th
C „	-	-	500	5th
X „	-	-	483	6th

EVENT 12 (Revolver).

Points for Shield

K.R.R.C.	-	-	1018	2nd in R.A.
----------	---	---	------	-------------

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

EVENT 1.

Best scores in Class V.

Corpl. Moore	-	-	28
Rfn. Palmer	-	-	28
L.-Corpl. Merritt	-	-	28
„ Webb	-	-	27
Rfn. Howard	-	-	27
„ McGough	-	-	26

Best scores in Class Y.

C.-S.-M. I.M. Hammond	-	34
R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	32
Sergt. Ayres	-	29
2nd Lieut. Mitford	-	28
Sergt. Brogan	-	28
2nd Lieut. Littledale	-	27
Sergt. Mansbridge	-	27

EVENT 2.

<i>Class V.</i>				<i>Class Y.</i>			
Rfn. Kelly	-	-	19	Sergt. Couch	-	-	20
" Goldsmith	-	-	18	Lieut. Nugent	-	-	19
" Freeman	-	-	17	R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	-	18
" Clements	-	-	17	2nd Lieut. Mitford	-	-	16
" Mansfield	-	-	16				
Bglr. Howard	-	-	16				

EVENT 3.

<i>Class V.</i>				<i>Class Y.</i>			
L.-Corpl. Pullinger	-	-	18	Sergt. Jackson	-	-	18
Rfn. Millins	-	-	17	C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones	-	-	18
" Toomey	-	-	15	Sergt. Bryant	-	-	18
" Goodier	-	-	15	R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	-	17
				Lieut. Nugent	-	-	17
				2nd Lieut. Littledale	-	-	16
				" Mitford	-	-	16

EVENT 4.

<i>Class V.</i>					
Rfn. Clements and Rfn. Rawlins	-	-	77	5th in R.A.	
Corpl. Thorne and Rfn. Aldridge	-	-	75	6th in R.A.	
Bglr. Howard and Bglr. Norris	-	-	61		
Rfn. Mence and Rfn. Goodier	-	-	56		
Bglr. Soper and Bglr. Chapple	-	-	54		

Class Y.

C.-S.-M. I.M. Hammond and R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	86	4th in R.A.
2nd Lieut. Littledale and Sergt. Ayres	-	76	6th in R.A.
2nd Lieut. Mitford and Sergt. Bryant	-	76	6th in R.A.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones and Sergt. Brogan	-	75	

EVENT 13 (Individual Revolver).

Class V.

Rfn. Hale	-	-	-	-	38
L.-Corpl. Henry	-	-	-	-	37
" Pullinger	-	-	-	-	32
Rfn. Mence	-	-	-	-	20

Class Y.

C.-S.-M. I.M. Hammond	-	58	1st in R.A.
R.-S.-M. Jagger	-	54	4th "
2nd Lieut. Littledale	-	54	5th "
Sergt. Jackson	-	47	
" Sievwright	-	43	
C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones	-	43	

R.-S.-M. Jagger Best Aggregate in Group A Individual.

BATTALION RIFLE MEETING.

This was held at Urbach Ranges on the 11th June, 1924.
The prize-winners were :—

EVENT 1 (Snaphooting, 300 Yards).

Class A.

1. L.-Sergt. Seavers.
2. L.-Corpl. Harwood.
3. L.-Sergt. Williams.

Class B.

1. Rfn. Wilson.
2. L.-Corpl. Bryant.
3. { Rfn. Broadbent.
" Norman.

EVENT 2 (Rapid, 300 Yards).

<i>Class A.</i>	<i>Class B.</i>
1. { Rfn. Denton.	1. Rfn. Toomey.
2. { Sergt. Neal.	2. C.-Q.-M.-S. Done.
3. { Rfn. Baird.	3. Rfn. Batchelor.
3. { Sergt. Austin.	
3. { Corpl. Moore.	

EVENT 3 (Application, 500 Yards).

<i>Class A.</i>	<i>Class B.</i>
1. { Sergt. Jackson, M.M.	1. Rfn. Millfield.
2. { Rfn. Hill, M.M.	2. „ Smith.
3. Sergt. Austin.	3. { L.-Corpl. Halsey.
	3. { Rfn. Potter.

EVENT 4 (Aggregate of Scores made in above Events).

1. Sergt. Neal.	1. Rfn. Toomey.
2. Rfn. Denton.	2. „ Broadbent.
3. { C.-S.-M. Denston.	3. „ Fleming.
3. { Sergt. Austin.	

Sergt. Neal winning the Challenge Cup for Highest Aggregate.

EVENT 5 (Tile Competition. Team Shoot).

<i>Class A.</i>	<i>Class B.</i>
1. D Company.	1. X Company.
2. A „	2. Y „
3. B „	3. B „

EVENT 6 ("Heads down." Team Shoot).

<i>Class A.</i>	<i>Class B.</i>
1. X Company.	1. X Company.
2. D „	2. B „
3. Y „	3. C „

EVENT 7 (Company Match).

1	-	-	-	-	D Company.
2	-	-	-	-	A „
3	-	-	-	-	C „

The following are the results of the Competitions for the King George Cup fired on 8th June, 1924 :—

Rank and Name	Practice 1 H.P.S. 20	Practice 2 H.P.S. 20	Practice 3 H.P.S. 40	Total H.P.S. 80
Capt. E. D. Shafto -	-	6	10	18
Lieut. C. A. White -	-	9	9	8
Lieut. W. Heathcoat Amory -	11	5	6	22
„ Hon. D. O. Trench -	9	10	10	29
„ J. L. Armytage -	7	9	6	22
2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford -	8	15	24	47
„ R. B. Littledale -	6	9	4	19
„ W. A. Chester-Master	11	18	18	42
Total Aggregate	-	-	241	

THE ROYAL IRISH CUP.

Rank and Name	Practice 1 Practice 2 Practice 3			Total
	H.P.S. 20	H.P.S. 20	H.P.S. 40	
R.-S.-M. W. Jagger - -	8	15	24	47
C.-S.-M. I.M. F. Hammond, D.C.M. 7	7	17	22	46
Sergt. A. Brogan - -	10	16	26	52
„ J. Jackson, M.M. - -	10	20	8	38
„ E. Bryant, M.M. - -	1	3	8	12
„ A. Norris - -	11	11	28	50
„ A. Poultock - -	5	9	20	34
C.-Q.-M.-S. G. Jones - -	15	9	14	38
Total Aggregate - -	-	-	317	

YOUNG SOLDIERS' CUP.

Rank and Name	Practice 1 Practice 2 Practice 3			Total
	H.P.S. 20	H.P.S. 20	H.P.S. 40	
Bugler A. Eaton - -	12	7	12	31
Rfn. E. Dix - -	16	14	6	36
„ W. Butt - -	12	8	2	22
L.-Corpl. C. Pound - -	18	18	16	47
Rfn. G. Currell - -	18	10	8	36
„ W. Hyde - -	15	12	4	31
„ J. Hart - -	17	5	2	24
Bugler A. Norris - -	17	14	6	37
Rfn. S. Wright - -	9	11	8	28
2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford - -	19	12	20	51
L.-Corpl. G. Mitchell - -	9	9	6	24
Rfn. J. Hearsey - -	15	8	8	31
„ W. Potter - -	19	11	10	40
„ E. Carew - -	9	4	4	17
„ J. Broadbent - -	14	16	10	40
„ J. Norman - -	11	11	18	40
L.-Corpl. J. Archer - -	14	18	20	47
„ A. Chick - -	17	9	4	30
Rfn. A. Bassett - -	15	11	4	30
„ C. Mathias - -	12	11	6	29
Total Aggregate - -	-	-	671	

Result of the Shoot for the Duke of Connaught Cup
(Revolver):—

	H.P.S.	-	-	30	30	30	18	108
Lieut. F. L. Trotter - -	26	11	23	15	75			
„ A. G. Bennett - -	15	16	17	6	54			
2nd Lieut. R. B. Littledale - -	26	18	28	12	84			
R.-S.-M. W. Jagger - -	27	21	27	18	93			
C.-S.-M. I.M. F. Hammond - -	19	17	24	9	69			
Sergt. J. Jackson, M.M. - -	26	20	17	15	78			
„ E. Byrne - -	16	16	21	15	68			
L.-Sergt. A. Sievwright, M.M. - -	25	14	26	9	74			
	180	133	183	99	595			
Average - -	22.5	16.63	22.88	12.38	74.88			

CEYLON SHIELD, 1924-25.

The following is the result of the Kinlock Shield Competition for 1924-25 :—

					Points	Points to count for Ceylon Shield
1st	—	C Company	—	—	963	30
2nd	—	D „	—	—	954	25
3rd	—	B „	—	—	923	20
4th	—	X Group	—	—	920	15
5th	—	A Company	—	—	776	10
6th	—	Y Group	—	—	762	5

The following were the results of the Hopton Cup :—

						Points
D Company	—	—	—	—	—	128
A „	—	—	—	—	—	116
C „	—	—	—	—	—	92

CRICKET.

The Battalion did a great deal better in the Cricket Season this year, winding up by winning the Rhine Army Cricket Cup. We were, however, rather fortunate in our 2nd Round match with the Royal Engineers.

In the 1st Round of the Rhine Army Cricket Championship we defeated the Royal Ulster Rifles very easily, though at one time things were not looking too good for us, as our opponents had secured 160 runs for the loss of only one wicket. Luckily for us the rot then set in and the whole side were out for 180 odd. We passed this score for the loss of only two wickets, Rfn. Prentice making a good 40 and C. J. Wilson 80.

Our 2nd Round match was *versus* the Royal Engineers, and was billed to start at 11.30 a.m. Owing, however, to the “exigencies of the Service” we could not get going till after lunch. We then agreed that if we did not finish one innings each we should play the whole match over again. (This agreement turned out to be very lucky for us.) We won the toss and, following the illustrious example of the South African captain, put our opponents in, with like disastrous results, as they proceeded to make 180 for seven by tea-time, when they declared; and then got eight of our wickets down for about 120, with still about a quarter of an hour to go. This was a nasty turnout, but White and Gurney came to the rescue gallantly and played out time,

though (whisper it not abroad!) one of them was missed no less than twice at the wicket in one over!

When this match was replayed on July 7th, we again won the toss, and this time took first knock to the tune of 324, Capt. T. N. F. Wilson making a nice 74 and Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit scoring 66 not out, chiefly by very fine cutting. Capt. Mauduit with Mr. Stafford put up a record stand for the last wicket, adding 97. The latter, during the course of his useful innings of 25, only hit one ball in the middle of the bat, and that was a superb hook off a short ball which hit the screen with a resounding bang! (N.B.—The screen was the one behind the wicket-keeper!)

The next round was the semi-final, in which we met the 5th Fusiliers. They had three or four good bats but were reputed to be weak in bowling. Luckily for us their expert batsmen failed to come off in either innings, so we won very easily by an innings and 200 runs. The scores were:—5th Fusiliers, 100 and 76; 2nd 60th, 377. Capt. Wilson made the top score of the year, 200, which was a fine effort, while Mr. White and Mr. Gurney bowled with devastating effect.

The semi-final was played on Sunday and Monday, July 27th and 28th, and, as Brigade Training started at the beginning of August, the final had also to be played during the same week. Our opponents in the final were the Royal Artillery. We made a poor start, as we lost three good wickets for 15, but owing to useful innings by White, we managed to score together 189. This did not appear to be really good enough, but luckily our bowlers again found their form and polished off our opponents for 77. With this useful lead we began our second innings with more confidence, and finally put up the good score of 370, thanks mainly to another excellent century by Capt. Wilson and 60 by Mr. Wilson. We had now fairly got our tails up, and dismissed the Gunners in their second innings for 110, thus winning the Cup by no less than 322 runs. Our most successful bowlers were again Mr. White and Mr. Gurney.

During the Season the improvement in the fielding of the side was very noticeable, and by the end of the Season we were really a team, and not just eleven players. The bit of fielding which chiefly figures in the mind's eye of the

writer was a wonderful slip catch by Trench in the final, who picked a ball, travelling like an express train, off his right big toe and clung on to it with one hand !

The chief strength of the team lay in the fact that practically the whole side could, and did, make runs when wanted, and that Nos. 1 and 10 in the batting order could easily have been changed without making the batting any weaker. The only other rank in the side, Rfn. Prentice, played several excellent innings.

The bowling was inclined to be our weak point, but we had plenty of it of sorts, and in the Competition we dismissed the most sides cheaply. White and Gurney were the mainstays of the attack, the former bowling brilliantly at times, and the latter always getting wickets. Bower, especially with a new ball, and Stafford also bowled very well at times, whilst Trench and Capt. Wilson obtained several useful wickets.

Owing to the rigour with which military training was carried out on the Rhine this year, we played very few "friendly" matches, in addition to the Competition. We were defeated in two or three of these games, but never had a full side. Our old enemies, the K.O.Y.L.I. (who beat us in 1923 by one wicket in the first round of the Cup), again defeated us this year in a "friendly" game, although we resorted to somewhat underhand tactics by bowling a particularly large and tough dough-nut in lieu of the first ball after tea. This whistled past the batsman's head and shattered his moral, but, unfortunately, failed to get him out !

The "Ceylon Shield" matches were again played on a matting pitch on the Square, which is really much too small for any serious cricket. Nevertheless, much interest was shown in them, and after some keen games D Company ran out winners.

The Battalion side which won the Cup was as under :—

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C. (Captain), Mr. C. A. White, The Hon. D. O. Trench, Mr. C. J. Wilson, Mr. B. B. E. H. Stafford, Capt. H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C., Mr. P. G. Bower, Mr. C. H. Gurney, Mr. R. B. Littledale, Mr. W. D. Davies, and Rifleman W. Prentice.

Unfortunately the score-book has most mysteriously disappeared, so it is impossible to produce the averages.

RACING

During this summer, Race Meetings have taken place at Cologne under English management, and at Wiesbaden, Düsseldorf and Dortmund under French management. Both flat races and steeplechases take place at the same Meeting, although at the French meetings, flat races are usually confined to one or two inter-Allied races with bigger prizes than the others.

Lord Cromwell and Mr. Cripps had, at the beginning of the year, five horses, all of which have won and were still capable of winning races on the Rhine. Lord Cromwell's four horses consisted of "Werwolf," a German-bred horse who is capable of winning over the sticks or on the flat, and three steeplechasers, all of which had won many races in Cologne. Mr. Cripps' horse, "Black Patch," had perhaps seen better days, but he was certainly capable of being put to any form of racing.

As regards wins, Lord Cromwell scored four wins with "Werwolf," three of which were at French Meetings, each time with owner up. The biggest success gained by the stable was winning the big French flat race at Wiesbaden in July. This race, worth 10,000 francs, is run for by all the best French horses, and it was greatly to the credit of the owner-jockey that he pulled it off by half a length. This horse, it may be said, has never been unplaced since being in its present ownership.

"Faithful Syce" was the only other horse to win; this horse winning a steeplechase in Cologne under top weight, owner up. The others gave many good rides to their various jockeys, and if they did not actually win money for them they gave them much valuable experience in the art of race-riding which, it is hoped, will be of use in the future. Although few races were won, the stable was easily the winning one on the Rhine as regards stakes.

Apart from privately-owned horses, Lieut.-Col. Jelf's Government charger "Flavia" and Major Denison's "Mah Jong" distinguished themselves in Infantry Chargers' Races. "Flavia," with Mr. C. H. Gurney up, won once from nine



LORD CROMWELL'S *Wervwolf*, OWNER UP, WINNING PRIX DE DEAUVILLE, WIESBADEN, JULY 3RD, 1924

others, and was second on another occasion. "Mah Jong," owner up, never succeeded in actually catching the judge's eye, but he was second on one occasion and ran prominently several times. These ponies also played Polo, so it is felt that they earned their keep.

POLO

At the beginning of the 1924 Polo Season, there were about eighteen officers who intended to play and who had rather more than thirty private ponies between them. In addition to the private ponies there were about eight Government ponies which all played quite reasonably well—two new remounts especially showing great promise.

L.-Corpl. Hitchcock was in charge of the Polo stable, and we cannot say too much about the way he tackled a difficult and highly responsible job. As far as we can recollect, there was not a pony laid up the whole Season out of the 35-40 ponies playing, except those accidentally damaged. This speaks very highly for the care and trouble taken by him and the grooms under him, and we owe our sincere thanks for the work they have put in.

We had one serious loss amongst the ponies of last Season, and that was Major Denison's famous "Seven Pounder." This pony's legs failed to stand play this year and so he retired to a less energetic existence.

The Season started in the middle of April with slow chukers, and the first Tournament was played at the beginning of May. We entered two teams:—

"A."	"B."
Major Denison.	Mr. Cheney.
Lord Cromwell.	Captain Shafto.
Mr. Cripps.	Mr. Trotter.
The Hon. G. Campbell.	Mr. Illingworth.

We did not do well in these Tournaments, neither team getting further than the 2nd round.

At the end of May, two Tournaments were played concurrently. Lord Cromwell kindly gave a Cup for teams handicapped under seven, and there was also a Senior Handicap Tournament. We entered three teams in the

Cromwell Cup but failed to win it, being beaten by a K.D.G.'s side. The teams were :—

“ A.”		“ B.”	
Mr. Cheney.		Captain Shafto.	
Hon. G. Campbell.		Mr. Trotter.	
Mr. Illingworth.		Mr. White.	
Mr. Boileau.		Colonel Howard.	
“ C.”			
Mr. Bennett.			
Mr. Armytage.			
Mr. Scott Makdougall.			
Mr. Heathcoat Amory.			
Captain Wilson.			

A team composed of Major Denison, Lord Cromwell, the Brigade Commander (Colonel Bethell), and Major Jackson were easily beaten by the K.D.G.'s regimental side in the Senior Tournament.

In June the Race Club gave a Cup to be played for on handicap. We entered two teams :—

“ A.”		“ B.”	
Major Denison.		Lord Cromwell.	
Mr. White.		Mr. Illingworth.	
Mr. Scott Makdougall.		Mr. Cheney.	
The Hon. G. Campbell.		Captain T. N. F. Wilson.	

Neither of these succeeded in winning, but a team consisting of Colonel Howard and Mr. Amory with two Gunners, Mr. Campbell and Major Rashleigh, carried it off, so we can say that we won half of it at least.

After the Race Cup a short well-earned rest was given to most of the ponies, and then we began practising for the “ Inter-Regimental Polo,” which took place the third week in July. The team consisted of :—

Mr. Cripps, No. 1 ; Major Denison, No. 2 ; Lord Cromwell, No. 3 ; Mr. J. N. Cheney, back.

Everybody contributed ponies with the utmost goodwill, and the team found themselves very reasonably mounted before the Tournament began.

Only four teams entered, the K.D.G.'s, 8th Brigade R.F.A., G.H.Q. team and ourselves. We drew the K.D.G.'s, and on handicap they were 7 goals better than we were and certainly better mounted.

It was a very fast game with plenty of galloping up and down the field, and the whole team played extremely well, particularly Major Denison, who was brilliant, and shot



2ND BATTALION SUBALTERNS' TEAM, 1924
Mr. C. Illingworth, Mr. P. Cripps, Lord Cromwell, Mr. J. Cheney

most of the goals. Lord Cromwell also did a great deal of work at "3." In the first chuker Major Denison scored a good near-side goal within the first minute and after that they never headed us, although they continually equalised. At the end of the ninth chuker we were 5 all. On the extra chuker starting, the ball was thrown in close to our own goal and Major Denison put it quickly through with a clever cut shot, thereby making sure of the game.

In the final we easily defeated the G.H.Q. team 6-1, thereby proving that we had the best team in Rhineland.

The Subalterns' Cup followed almost immediately after the Inter-Regimental, and for this Tournament our team was the same, except that Mr. Illingworth came in instead of Major Denison.

In the first round we drew the Gunners and beat them 3-2 after a very good game, Mr. J. C. Campbell nearly proving our undoing by scoring two goals in the first three chukers. In the final chuker we got going and scored three goals. Mr. Cheney played very well and made some very fine runs down the field, shooting one very good goal. In the final, against the K.D.G.'s, we started off very well, leading 5-2 at half-time; after that we found they had the legs of us, and at the end of the sixth chuker the score was 5 all, in spite of some heroic saves from Lord Cromwell, who did a tremendous amount of work. In the extra chuker, after several exciting runs up and down the field, the K.D.G.'s scored the winning goal, thereby winning the Cup and avenging their defeat in the Inter-Regimental. Lord Cromwell and Mr. Cripps both played exceptionally well and did the majority of the work.

This Tournament practically ended the Polo Season, although there were several small Tournaments after Brigade Training in October.

It can be safely said that everyone who played Polo on the Rhine has thoroughly enjoyed himself and certainly gained experience by it. There is no doubt that many more people played here than will in England. It is only to be hoped that the Battalion will be able to find a team to play next Summer, when with the good grounding which we get here, it is to be hoped that we shall make ourselves felt in some of the Tournaments at Aldershot.

BOXING

Our chief success this year was in the Rhine Army Team Championships, held in February, when we were second to the D.C.L.I. L.-Corpl. Taylor was runner-up in the Light-Heavy and Rfn. Styants, M.M., the Welterweight winner.

In the Individual Championship these two again occupied the same positions, and in the Army Championship held on February 28th and 29th, L.-Corpl. Smith won the Middle-weight and Styants was runner-up in the Welters.

The Ceylon Shield boxing was held on the return of the Battalion from Leidenhausen Camp in June, which was won by D Company, Y being second and X third. The remaining Companies found it difficult to raise a full team.

The Individual Novices' Competition was held in November, which shewed that we have a lot of promising talent that can be worked up at Aldershot. Rfn. Robinson was the runner-up in the Bantamweight and Rfn. Dafter reached the semi-finals of the Middle. L.-Corpl. Durbidge was congratulated on having put up the best fight of the Tournament, and if he takes to his boxing seriously should go far. L.-Corpl. Hearsey, who should have done well in the Welters, had to retire with a damaged wrist.

Our last effort before leaving the Rhine will be the Novices' Team Boxing, in which we stand a good chance of doing well.

With the exception, therefore, of L.-Corpls. Smith and Taylor, and Rfn. Styants, we have not had many boxers of outstanding merit, but our present novices' team should turn out well in time.

It has been exceptionally difficult to train boxing teams in Cologne—by running two Barracks, duties are doubled, not to mention the innumerable other tasks imposed by Garrison employments, consequently training is always interfered with.

Another misfortune, one might call it, in this Battalion is that owing to our type of man we get a number of good boxers from welter to featherweights but little choice, if any, for the heavier weights, consequently in team boxing, of which all present-day Army boxing consists, it becomes very difficult to raise a full number. Should we discover

one day a budding heavy and light-heavy champion they will have to be preserved in a glass case.

We owe, too, much to L.-Corpl. Smith for the great keenness which he always shews with anything connected with Regimental boxing, and also to Corpls. Penning and Doak for their assistance.

By the time the boxing begins again in October 1925, we hope to keep our tails up with the best teams in the Aldershot Command.

SOCCER

The Battalion entered for the Rhine Army "A" League and the Rhine Army Knock-Out Competition.

In the League we were not too successful, finishing nearer the bottom than the top. However this was not so bad as appears on the surface, as not only had we a very young team, who should train on into quite a good side, but also owing to the nature of all grounds out here, and especially our own ground, bruises and cuts were very frequent, and after the first few matches, in which we did well, winning the first three, we never had a full team.

Rfn. Prentice, who played well on the left wing during the Season, was chosen to play for the Rhine Army *versus* Belgium at Aix-la-Chapelle, and played a good game.

Sergt. Young captained the side well during the Season.

In the Cup we unfortunately met the Cameron Highlanders in the 1st round on their own ground: they were a very well balanced side and were only beaten by the survivors, the Royal Ulster Rifles, in the semi-final after a very close game.

Up to half-time we held our own fairly well, the score being 1-0 against us. After the interval they added three more goals, and this would have been more but for good saves by our goalkeeper, Rfn. Stenlake.

The Battalion also entered two Companies, D and Y, for the 2nd Rhine Brigade, Colonel Commandant's Cup. This was a knock-out competition and was won by C Coy., 5th Fusiliers, who defeated Y Company in the 2nd round after extra time. Unfortunately Y Company were not playing in the form which enabled them to defeat the

K.O.Y.L.I.'s Company in the 1st round. D Company were beaten in the 1st round by another Company of the K.O.Y.L.I.

The team was selected from the following, and one or two others were given trials :—

Sergt. Young, Sergt. Austin, Corpl. Goodier, L.-Corpl. Merritt, L.-Corpl. Tatcher, Bdm. Reid, Rfn. Stenlake, Rfn. Flitton, Rfn. Prentice, Rfn. Flemming, Rfn. Wolland, Rfn. Mansfield, Rfn. Farrell.

CEYLON SHIELD.

The Ceylon Shield matches produced some keen struggles, and D Company finally came out on top by 1 point, Y Coy. being second. The deciding match between these two Companies caused much excitement, D Company just winning by the only goal scored. All the matches were played at Leidenhausen Camp during Company Training. The standard of play in the Company matches was, on the whole, quite good, and as the new drafts contained some promising material, the outlook for the future is quite bright.

HOCKEY

On the whole, this may be set down as a successful Season. The side at full strength was a well-balanced team and worked together nicely. Unfortunately, owing to the fact that the Hockey League and the officers' leave coincided, and the latter composed more than half the team, we practically never turned out a full side. However, we managed to finish third in the League, which was won by the King's Dragoon Guards, who did not lose a match and with whom we drew 2-2. The 5th Fusiliers were second. Our results were as follows :—

Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	Goals for	Goals against
16	11	2	3	61	19

A curious fact was that out of the last six matches we played we won five by 4-1.

In the Rhine Army Hockey Cup we drew and defeated the R.A.M.C. 4-1 in the 1st round and the K.O.Y.L.I. in the 2nd round 4-1 ; both of these were easy wins. In the semi-final we had to play without our centre-forward, Capt. Wilson, and this entirely disorganized our forward

line. The D.C.L.I., whom we beat 5-0 in the League early in the Season, were our opponents. We had a very hard match, of which we certainly did not have the worst, but were finally beaten 3-2 after extra time. The D.C.L.I. afterwards won the Cup.

A great improvement was noticeable as the Season went on, especially in the understanding amongst the forwards.

The Battalion side when at full strength was as follows :

Rfn. Hill, goal; Sgt. Austin and Mr. White, backs; Rfn. Aldridge, Mr. Wilson, Mr. Gurney half-backs; Bds. Bowden, Capt. Mauduit, Capt. Wilson, Rfn. Fellows, Rfn. Archer, forwards.

CEYLON SHIELD, HOCKEY, 1923-24.

Y Company, who had six Battalion players, were favourites for this Competition and did in fact win it without losing a match, though they had a very hard game with X Company, which was drawn. B and X tied for second place.

The standard of play was a great improvement in that of the Season 1922-23, and all the Company sides played as teams and not a collection of individuals and also with rather more regard for the rules than heretofore.

RUGBY

A certain amount of Rugby took place during the Football Season of 1923-24. The Battalion team consisted mostly of officers, as not very many Other Ranks could be induced to play. A few friendly matches with other Units were held, and the Battalion entered for the Rhine Army Rugby Cup, for which there were about ten entries. We got into the semi-final, an unparalleled feat for the Battalion, but solely because we happened to draw a bye in the first round and our opponents scratched to us in the next. We then had to meet our old friends, the D.C.L.I., in the semi-final. Just as we were starting for the match the Mess Sergeant said he hoped we would break the spell of bad luck in the "Rugger" line, stating that all the time he'd been in the Battalion (25 years?) he'd never known it to win a "Rugger" match.

Unfortunately we failed to do this, but had a very good game in the pouring rain and were finally beaten 6-0, although we had quite as much of the game as our opponents.

154 *The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*

NOTICES ISSUED WITH BATTALION ORDER NO. 124, DATED 28/5/24.

RESULT OF CEYLON SHIELD SPORTS, 1924-25.

Event	Order of Merit	Company	Points Awarded	Points awarded for Shield
100 Yards	1st	D Coy.	6	6
	2nd	Y "	5	5
	3rd	A "	4	4
	4th	B "	3	3
	5th	C "	2	2
	6th	X "	1	1
220 Yards	1st	D Coy.	6	12
	2nd	Y "	5	10
	3rd	C "	4	6
	4th	X "	3	4
	5th	B "	2	5
	6th	A "	1	5
440 Yards	1st	D Coy.	6	18
	2nd	Y "	5	15
	3rd	A "	4	9
	4th	C "	3	9
	5th	X "	2	6
	6th	B "	1	6
880 Yards	1st	C Coy.	6	15
	2nd	Y "	5	20
	3rd	D "	4	22
	4th	X "	3	9
	5th	A "	2	11
	6th	B "	1	7
1 Mile	1st	D Coy.	6	28
	2nd	C "	5	20
	3rd	Y "	4	24
	4th	X "	3	12
	5th	B "	2	9
3 Miles	1st	D Coy.	6	34
	2nd	C "	5	25
	3rd	X "	4	16
	4th	Y "	3	27
	5th	B "	2	11
Hurdles	1st	A Coy.	6	17
	2nd	X "	5	21
	3rd	C "	4	29
	4th	Y "	3	30
	5th	B "	2	13
	6th	D "	1	35
High Jump	1st	C Coy.	6	35
	2nd	Y "	5	35
	3rd	D "	4	39
	4th	A "	3	20
	5th	X "	2	23
	6th	B "	1	14
Long Jump	1st	Y Coy.	6	41
	2nd	D "	5	44
	3rd	B "	4	18
	4th	C "	3	38
	5th	X "	2	25
	6th	A "	1	21

Final Placings.

1st.—D Coy., 44 points.

2nd.—Y Coy., 41 points.

3rd.—C Coy., 38 points.

4th.—X Coy., 25 points.

5th.—A Coy., 21 points.

6th.—B Coy., 18 points.

RESULT OF INDIVIDUAL EVENTS AT BATTALION SPORTS MEETING.

Event	Order of Merit	Rank and Name	Company
100 Yards	1st	C.-S.-M. I. M. Hammond	Y
	2nd	Rfn. Aldridge	D
	3rd	Mr. Littledale	C
220 Yards	1st	Rfn. Aldridge	D
	2nd	Mr. White	Y
	3rd	Mr. Littledale	C
440 Yards	1st	Rfn. Aldridge	D
	2nd	Rfn. Sharples	D
	3rd	Rfn. Simpson	D
880 Yards	1st	Rfn. Smith, 09	X
	2nd	L.-Cpl. Weale	D
	3rd	Rfn. Furr	C
1 Mile	1st	Mr. Mitford	D
	2nd	Rfn. Whitmore	C
	3rd	Rfn. Smith, 09	X
	4th	L.-Cpl. Weale	D
3 Miles	1st	Mr. Mitford	D
	2nd	Rfn. Whitmore	C
	3rd	Rfn. Read	C
	4th	L.-Cpl. Weale	D
Hurdles	1st	Mr. Trench	D
	2nd	Bglr. Anthony	X
High Jump	1st	Mr. Littledale, 4ft. 11in.	C
	2nd	Mr. White, 4ft. 10in.	Y
Long Jump	1st	Mr. White, 19ft. 7in.	Y
	2nd	Rfn. Sharples, 18ft. 3in.	D
Throwing the Cricket Ball	1st	Rfn. Stevens, 99 yards	A
	2nd	L.-Cpl. Taylor, 83 yards	X
Putting the Weight	1st	L.-Cpl. Taylor, 28ft. 11in.	X
	2nd	Mr. Amory, 28ft. 8in.	X

GYMKHANA

The Battalion held a Gymkhana on Thursday, June 26th, 1924, on the Polo Ground, Kalk. It may interest readers to know that the three Polo Grounds at Kalk were made by the Army of Occupation on the Rhine on what used to be the German Cavalry Parade Ground. Two of the grounds are boarded and are equal to any of the best Polo Grounds in the world. They are exceptionally fast and true.

The Gymkhana was very well attended and proved to be an unqualified success. Excellent entries were obtained in all events.

EVENT 1.—POLO BALL HANDICAP.

Men had to hit Polo ball through five goals placed round the Polo Ground. Handicap 20 yards per goal handicap. This was run off in heats. The result of the final being :—

	Total Competitors	-	-	18
1st	-	Lieut. C. A. White, K.R.R.C.		
2nd	-	Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C.		
3rd	-	Lieut. C. N. Pease, West Yorkshire Regiment.		

EVENT 2.—MUSICAL CHAIRS.

Ladies rode round a circle of hurdles in which were openings. Inside the circles were posts on which were Polo balls. When the music stopped, the ladies had to ride into the circle and seize a Polo ball. The lady left without a Polo ball each time the music stopped fell out. This proved an excellent contest. 16 ladies competed.

1st	-	Miss Rhodes.	2nd	-	Miss Kelly.
-----	---	--------------	-----	---	-------------

EVENT 3.—FISHING STAKES.

The man rode to his partner—a lady—who was holding a fishing rod on the end of which was an apple. The man had to take the apple off the hook with his teeth without using his hands and ride to the winning post with the apple still in his mouth. This was a most amusing event, and proved extremely difficult for those who had small mouths. 27 competed.

1st	-	Lieut. J. Campbell, R.F.A., and Miss Rhodes.
2nd	-	Lieut. O. St. G. P. Nugent, K.R.R.C., and Miss Mulliner.

EVENT 4.—BALL AND BUCKET RACE.

Men rode to posts on which were placed Polo balls. These they took off one at a time and placed them in a bucket. First to get all balls in the bucket wins. Riders must get off and pick up balls if dropped. This event filled well, 29 competing in heats. It provided some exciting finishes.

1st	-	Lieut. J. Campbell, R.F.A.
2nd	-	Major A. T. Miller, D.A.A.G., Rhine Army.

An excellent tea was now taken, during which our band played, conducted by Mr. Dunn.

EVENT 5.—WHISTLING STAKES.

The man had to ride with a card and pencil to his partner—a lady—to whom he handed the card and pencil. She handed to him an envelope containing a cracknel biscuit and a piece of paper on which was written the name of a tune. Having eaten the cracknel biscuit, he whistled the tune, the name of which his partner wrote down. He then rode to the winning post. First past the post with correct answer won. This was a very popular and amusing event and there were 37 entries. Whistling a tune after eating a cracknel biscuit is by no means an easy feat, and those who got into the final and had to eat two cracknel

biscuits within the space of quarter of an hour found it considerably harder. The competitors as a whole shewed a lamentable knowledge of the names of tunes, ancient or modern. One officer thought the "Toreador" was a Scotch song and tried imitating the bagpipes in order to assist his partner. Another had never heard of "Tommy Atkins."

EVENT 6.—BALL ROOM STAKES.

Ladies mounted and armed with spiked Polo sticks, in heats of four, had to stick a balloon dragged by a man on a pony. First lady to stick the balloon won. This proved good sport and the ladies rode very well.

1st - Mrs. Warnford.

2nd - Miss Rhodes.

Mrs. Howard, wife of Colonel Howard, Commanding the Battalion, very kindly presented the prizes.

CROSS-COUNTRY RUNNING

A start was made early in January to form a team to represent the Battalion in the Rhine Army Cross-Country Run. To do this a team of 20 had to be found, and in the course of several Battalion runs some useful material was discovered, and by the end of February the team was formed. Attention was concentrated on packing in groups to suit various paces, but, as will be seen from the appended order in the race, this was not entirely successful, the chief reason being that it was almost impossible to collect the whole team together a sufficient number of times for training purposes, other forms of sport taking place at the same time.

The Inter-Company Ceylon Shield Race was decided on March 12th over a course of four miles and resulted in a win for X Company, D Company runners up with 2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford gaining first place and Rifleman Whitmore, C Company, second.

On March 20th the Rhine Army Race was decided over an excellent course of five and a half miles fair country. Units entered teams of 20 runners, the first 15 in to count. History repeated itself, the result being the same as last year. The D.C.L. Infantry won very easily, the Battalion being runners up and beating the Cameron Highlanders by a fair margin. Nine teams competed. Riflemen Read and Whitmore should become first-rate runners with more

experience. Besides those mentioned below, the three reserves (L.-Corpl. Barrett and Riflemen Thick and Sutton) all deserved credit, having trained hard for several weeks and been rather unlucky not to run on the day.

Next year at Aldershot we hope to be more successful, greater facilities being available.

ORDER OF MERIT.

1. Capt. R. E. F. G. North	2	11. Rfn. Corrie	-	56
2. 2nd Lieut. C. T. Mitford	3	12. Lieut. C. J. Wilson	-	60
3. Rfn. Read	-	13. L.-Corpl. Jukes	-	65
4. „ Whitmore	-	14. Lieut. C. H. Gurney	-	88
5. L.-Corpl. Adlington	-	15. Rfn. Howard	-	94
6. Bugler Cox	-	16. Bdm. Parrott	-	96
7. L.-Corpl. Weale	-	17. L.-Corpl. Ayton	-	100
8. Corpl. Moore	-	18. Bugler Anthony	-	105
9. Rfn. Rawlins	-	19. Rfn. Chapple	-	114
10. „ Smith	-	20. Lieut. B. V. Cherry,		
	52	M.C.		125

AQUATIC SPORTS

The Battalion Aquatic Sports took place very soon after the Battalion came in from Camp, and gave very little time for Companies to pick their teams, or train. The Sports were well attended, however, and a certain amount of new talent was discovered for the Battalion entries for the Rhine Army Swimming Meeting.

RESULTS.

High Diving.—Mr. Smith-Dorrien, A Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Ball, Y Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Sturdy, X Coy. ; Rfn. Cochrane, C Coy.

Low Diving.—L.-Corpl. Ball, Y Coy. ; C.-S.-M. I.M. Hammond, D.C.M., Y Coy. ; Rfn. Aviss, X Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Henry, C Coy.

220 Yards.—L.-Corpl. Ball, Y Coy. ; Rfn. Norris, A Coy. ; Mr. Smith-Dorrien, A Coy. ; Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., X Coy.

100 Yards.—L.-Corpl. Ball, Y Coy. ; Rfn. Butt, X Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Chick, A Coy. ; Rfn. Norris, A Coy.

50 Yards.—L.-Corpl. Ball, Y Coy. ; Rfn. Butt, X Coy. ; Rfn. Norris, A Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Chick, A Coy.

Back Stroke.—Rfn. Butt, X Coy. ; Rfn. Bainbridge, D Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Larden, C Coy.

Breast Stroke.—L.-Corpl. Larden, C Coy. ; Rfn. Bainbridge, D Coy.

Boys' Race.—Boy Goldston, Boy Harris, Boy Bailey.

Plunging.—L.-Corpl. Ball, Y Coy. ; C.-S.-M. I.M. Hammond, D.C.M., Y Coy. ; Rfn. Aviss, X Coy. ; L.-Corpl. Sturdy, X Coy.

	POINTS.					
Y Company	-	-	-	-	-	24
A "	-	-	-	-	-	18
X "	-	-	-	-	-	15
C "	-	-	-	-	-	2
D "	-	-	-	-	-	1
B "	-	-	-	-	-	0

With the assistance of Corpl. Doak, A Company, an old 3rd Battalion player, we have been able to gather together a Water Polo Team, and games take place at intervals, and several people are learning the art of the game rapidly. We hope soon to have some good games.

THE RHINE ARMY AQUATIC SPORTS MEETING

JULY 1ST AND 2ND, 1924

The Battalion won the Rhine Army Aquatic Championship very easily indeed, for the second year in succession. This was largely due to the very fine displays by L.-Corpl. Ball and Rifleman Butt, who each gained more points for the Battalion than any other unit scored with the whole of their teams. We had the distinction of being represented in the Final of every single event except the Water Polo Tournament, in which we were knocked out in the second round by the runners-up.

Our representatives were not quite so successful in the Inter-Allied events, probably because they were tired after having had two very strenuous days swimming, whereas the Allies were only swimming on the afternoon of the second day. The following were the finalists in the events as shown :—

440 Yards.—1, L.-Corpl. Ball. Unplaced—Rfn. Norris.

100 Yards.—1, L.-Corpl. Ball ; 2, Rfn. Butt. Unplaced—L.-Corpl. Chick.

50 Yards.—2, L.-Corpl. Ball ; 3, Rfn. Butt.

Breast Stroke.—1, L.-Corpl. Ball ; 2, Rfn. Butt.

Back Stroke.—1, Rfn. Butt.

Diving.—1, Mr. Smith-Dorrien.

Plunging.—Unplaced—Mr. Smith-Dorrien.

Boys' Race.—14 to 16 years.—Unplaced—Boys Couchman and O'Reilly. 16 to 18 years.—Unplaced—Boy Harris.

Life Saving.—Unplaced—Rfn. Bainbridge.

Inter-Allied 440 Yards.—2, L.-Corpl. Ball.

Inter-Allied 100 Yards.—2, L.-Corpl. Ball.

Inter-Allied 50 Yards.—1, L.-Corpl. Ball ; 2, Rfn. Butt.

Inter-Allied Diving.—1, Mr. Smith-Dorrien.

Inter-Unit Relay Race.—1, 2nd Bn. K.R.R. Corps. Team :—
Rfn. Norris, L.-Corpl. Chick, Rfn. Butt, L.-Corpl. Ball.

Water Polo.—Team :—Mr. Smith-Dorrien, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M.,
Corpl. Doak, L.-Corpls. Ball, Henry and Jukes, Rfn. Butt.

v. Rhine Flotilla - - - Won, 2 goals against 1.

v. 2nd Bn. D.C.L.I. - - - Lost, 1 goal against 3.

POINTS FOR RHINE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.

1. 2nd Bn. K.R.R. Corps - - - 35 points.

2. Royal Engineers - - - 11 „

(Signed) F. L. TROTTER, *Lieut.*

BATTALION CONCERT PARTY

The Battalion Concert Party came into action again at Leidenhausen Camp while the Battalion was firing its Annual Musketry.

A good deal of fresh talent had been discovered since last year, and this was incorporated into the new Troupe. The newcomers were C.-S.-M. Cooper, Sergt. Clarke and L.-Sergt. Sievwright, M.M., who took the places of Bdm. Edwards and Rifleman Gleeson.

As usual there were many difficulties to be overcome, the chief one being to get the Troupe together for rehearsals. But Bandmaster Dunn was indefatigable and worked like a Trojan, loyally assisted by the rest of the Troupe. Strains of music issued from the Sergeants' Mess all day and every day, everyone practising there "turns" in any spare moments that they had at their disposal. After trying various hours of the day, it was eventually found that 9 o'clock in the evening was the most successful time for full rehearsals.

The performance was fixed for Thursday, May 22nd, but, a few days before, a case of spotted fever occurred in the Camp, and the Balloon Shed, which was used as the Theatre, was placed out of bounds. This restriction was, however, removed fairly soon, and the Concert was held about ten days later. In spite of the fact that one of the Battalions in Camp was out on Night Operations, there was a full house, and, judging from the laughter and applause,

the Concert was a decided success. The programme was as follows :—

- | | | | | |
|----------------------------------|---|---|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. Opening Chorus—"Walk up" | - | - | - | The Troupe |
| 2. Song—"Hi-tiddly-hi-ti-Island" | - | - | - | Sergt. Melly, D.C.M. |
| 3. Song—"Linger awhile" | - | - | - | C.-Q.-M.-S. Cotterell |
| 4. Concerted—"Ten little Pigs" | - | - | - | The Troupe |
| 5. Song—Selected | - | - | - | C.-Q.-M.-S. Thompson |
| 6. Song—"The Vagabond" | - | - | - | Sergt. Sievwright, M.M. |
| 7. Song—"Cow-heel Joe" | - | - | - | Sergt. Kempshall |
| 8. Song—"By the Danube" | - | - | - | Sergt. Clarke |
| 9. Song—"Easy Melody" | - | - | - | C.-S.-M. Cooper |
| 10. Song—"The Toreador" | - | - | - | Mr. Dunn, M.C. |
| 11. The Banjos—Selected | - | - | - | Sergt. Williams and Corpl. Wood |
| 12. Sketch—"The Chairman" | - | - | - | The Troupe |

INTERVAL.

- | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---------------------------------|
| 13. Song—"He always goes farther than father" | - | - | - | Sergt. Melly, D.C.M. |
| 14. Song—"Dreamy Melody" | - | - | - | C.-Q.-M.-S. Cotterell |
| 15. Concerted—"Camp Skits" | - | - | - | The Troupe |
| 16. Song—"Lighterman Tom" | - | - | - | Sergt. Sievwright, M.M. |
| 17. Song—"Stingo Stungo" | - | - | - | Sergt. Kempshall |
| 18. Song—"Geraldine" | - | - | - | Sergt. Clarke |
| 19. Song—"When lights are low" | - | - | - | Mr. Dunn, M.C. |
| 20. Song—"Carolina Mammy" | - | - | - | C.-S.-M. Cooper |
| 21. The Banjos—Selected | - | - | - | Sergt. Williams and Corpl. Wood |
| 22. Sketch—"The Tube" | - | - | - | The Troupe |
| 23. Finale—"Wagner 'outwagged'" | - | - | - | The Troupe |

At the Piano - - Band-Sergt. Watts

Solo Saxophone - - Sergt. Poultock

GOD SAVE THE KING.

The success of this first performance induced us to try our hand at a second, for the benefit of the whole Cologne Garrison. Time was allowed for some further rehearsals, and the Scala Theatre was obtained for Thursday, July 8th. Sergt. Williams had, unfortunately, gone to Aldershot on a Course, so the banjo items had to be cut out. Their place in the programme was taken by Sergt. Poultock and his saxophone, accompanied by "The Invisible Seven." These mysterious beings were no less than the seven saxophone players from the Band, hidden behind a drop-curtain. However, during the last part of each number they were gradually revealed to the audience by the raising of the curtain, and the effect was tremendous. Sergt. Sievwright changed his two songs, otherwise the programme was practically the same as before.

We had been told that a Tuesday was the worst night we could possibly choose for a performance at the "Scala,"

but we must have broken the spell, as the house was absolutely full. The actual takings on the seats amounted to £21. 4s. 10d., and it was understood that a record "House," with every inch of standing room occupied, can only bring in £24. The expenses were not very great, and the net profit in favour of the Battalion Amusements Fund was £18. 17s. 7½d.

Our thanks are due to the Amusements Office for putting the Scala Theatre at our disposal for a very small sum, and to the Stage Manager for his valuable help and advice in many matters. Also to all those who assisted in the organisation in various ways.

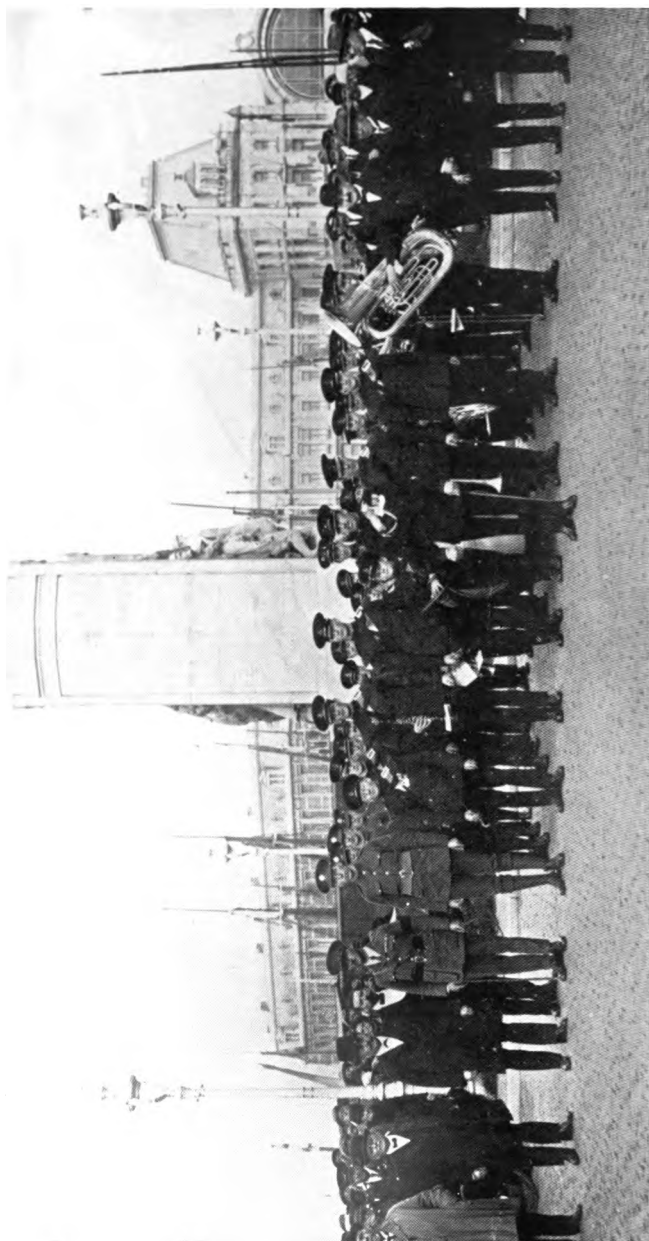
Mr. Dunn, M.C., and his Troupe put in a great deal of spare time and gave of their very best to make the two performances a success, and we congratulate them on giving us such a good show.

BAND

If the truth were told, it is probable that the Band will leave Cologne with mixed feelings. The march to Church on the cobbles and tram-lines could never appeal to any musician; the sameness of the miles of the Military Ring tried hard to dull the big instruments, but failed; the ping of the bullet may have wearied the piccolo player as he played the role of a buttmarker; and the trombonist on guard may have dreamt of symphonies and missed the arrival of that mythical "Civil Governor within his own jurisdiction." "And yet," in the words of the Signal Sergeant's Song, "There are no good seats in a first-class Opera-house for 2s. 6d."

A Regimental Band has its "ups" and "downs," its "flats" and "sharps," on the Rhine, as elsewhere, but the 2nd Battalion Band has weathered all difficulties, and gained a good name on all occasions.

It is a matter of interest historically, that in July 1914 the Band of the 2nd Battalion played "Rule Britannia," when the Leander VIII beat the Germans in the Final of the Grand at Henley. Much water has flowed under the bridge since then, and of the members of that Band



THE BAND OF THE 2ND BATTALION AT OSTEND, 1924

only five saw the waters of the Rhine flow under the Hohenzollern Bridge in 1924.

This summer Mr. Dunn took the Band to England on a most successful tour of ten weeks, visiting Brighton, Southampton, Whitley Bay and Bath, at which latter place they repeated their visit to Wellow at the invitation of Prebendary and Mrs. Horton-Starkie. On their return to Germany, the Band took part in an Open Band Competition at Ostend *and were placed first among three hundred competing Bands : French and Belgian, Military and Civilian.* As a result a Gold Medal and two inspiring Cups returned to Cologne.

L.-Corpl. L. Maiden gained the distinction, while a pupil at Kneller Hall, of winning the "Cousins Memorial Silver Prize Medal": this is the first occasion on which this has been won by a Bandsman of this Battalion. L.-Corpl. Maiden also won the Open Scholarship offered by the Royal Academy of Music.

The Band is a very happy family and the instruments are in very good order. In fact, Mr. Dunn is to be congratulated on yet another successful year, both as regards the finance and the musical reputation of the Band and its value to the Battalion on the march, at church and at the dances.

FAREWELL ORDER

By Colonel Commandant H. K. Bethell, C.B., C.M.G., C.V.O., D.S.O., Commanding 2nd Rhine Brigade, British Army of the Rhine, to the Officers, Warrant Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and Men of the 2nd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps :—

Cologne,

January 24th, 1925.

I have little to add to what the Army Commander told you on his farewell inspection parade on January 16th.

I have now twice had the privilege of having the 2nd Battalion in my Brigade, firstly, when temporarily commanding the old 2nd Brigade 1st Division in 1916, and again now in the 2nd Rhine Brigade. For many months

in 1915-16 the Battalion I was commanding and yours worked together and regularly relieved one another in the line.

For old associations sake I am very fond of the Corps. It therefore gives me all the greater pleasure to be able to say to you that here in the 2nd Rhine Brigade on the Rhine you have fully lived up to the high standards and traditions of your Corps. In work as well as in all fields of sport you have been an example to the Rhine Army.

I thank you all for your loyal co-operation and the spirit in which you have always tackled your work here.

You will be greatly missed in Cologne and I am very sorry to be losing you from the Brigade. However, I am glad to think that, go as you must, that you are going to Aldershot and to Colonel Bartholomew's Brigade.

I look to you with complete confidence, when the time comes for you to leave Aldershot, to leave behind you there the same reputation for efficiency, discipline and sport that you leave behind you on the Rhine.

I can pay you no higher compliment. Good-bye and Good Luck.

KEPPEL BETHELL,
Colonel Commandant, 2nd Rhine Brigade.

THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION

THIRTEENTH ANNUAL DINNER

Saturday, 24th May, 1924

There was a large muster of members of The King's Royal Rifle Corps Veterans' Association at their Thirteenth Annual Dinner held at the Headquarters of Queen Victoria's Rifles, 56, Davies Street, Berkeley Square, W., on Saturday, May 24th. The Veterans included ten Chelsea Pensioners, who were busy all the evening reviving happy memories of their old days with the Colours. A noteworthy feature of the Dinner was the fine, breezy and humorous speech made by Colour-Sergeant H. Foord, who joined the Regiment in 1858, and now in his 84th year is still hale and hearty.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was to have taken the Chair, but owing to having contracted a chill he was unable to be present. In his absence Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell made an excellent substitute.

During the Dinner the Band of Queen Victoria's Rifles played a lively selection of music.

The Chairman, submitting the toast of "His Majesty The King," said: I would like to read to the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps this message sent to His Majesty, our Colonel-in-Chief:—

"Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps at their Annual Dinner at Queen Victoria's Rifles Headquarters, 56 Davies Street, send their loyal and respectful duty to His Majesty The King, their Colonel in Chief."

That message, continued the Chairman, was sent in Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell's name and I am so sorry he

is not here to-night to read it for himself. His Majesty has sent us the following telegram in reply :—

“ I sincerely thank the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at their Annual Dinner for the loyal message of greetings addressed to me as their Colonel-in-Chief. I feel sure that this reunion will, as in former years, be a very enjoyable occasion for all those present.

GEORGE R.I.”

The message was greeted with loud cheers.

The Chairman next proposed the toast of “ The Veterans' Association.” He said I must apologise very much for Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell not being here. He has sent me a most charming letter which I will now read to you. Lord Grenfell says :—

“ I regret very much that under doctor's advice I am unable to take the Chair at the Veterans' Dinner to-night. I should have enjoyed very much meeting you all again and sincerely hope you will all have a good dinner and a pleasant evening under the Chairmanship of General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell. I am in my 64th year of service in the 60th Rifles and 84th year of age. I hope to do a lot of work for the Regiment still, but having got a slight chill I have been told to lay by for a day or two and not leave my house, so I much regret that I shall lose the opportunity of spending a happy evening with old soldiers of the Regiment, some of whom no doubt will have served with me in the past.

GRENFELL, F.-M., *Colonel Commandant*,
1st Battalion 60th Rifles.”

I can only say I am quite sure that the Veterans will all wish that Lord Grenfell has a very happy career still before him and that he will be present at our next Annual gathering. I have also received expressions of regret for absence from Major-General Sir Stewart W. Hare, Major-General R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh, Brig.-General F. A. Fortescue, Colonel G. H. Martin, Colonel T. G. B. Dalby, Colonel Sir Hereward Wake, Colonel R. G. Jelf, Colonel W. J. Long, and Major H. B. Nicholson. I hope they will come next year and give us their cheery support as in the past. A sad note I must touch upon is that since we assembled here last

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and Mr. Horace Nevill, who always attended our gatherings here, have passed away.

Now to turn to the cheery side : you who have served in the 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th Battalions must all look back to those days with the happiest recollections of them ; the 3rd and 4th Battalions, alas ! are no more. We must hope that some time they will rise again and I am sure we shall take as much interest in them as we did in the past. As to the 1st Battalion, I hear nothing but good accounts of it. They have won nearly everything they could possibly get in India, and Lord Rawlinson, Commander-in-Chief there, has said that no Battalion could be better. Give them a good cheer. Colonel Majendie has just retired and Colonel Willan has taken command. As regards the 2nd Battalion, of which I am Commandant, I had great pleasure in going over to Cologne to inspect them. They were, until 1923, under the command of Colonel Green, whom you see here, and Colonel Jelf has recently commanded them. I have received a telegram from Colonel Jelf, saying he is sorry he cannot be here to-night. He tells me that when he left last week the men drew his motor car two miles towards the station. When I saw the Battalion I found it as smart, well-dressed and steady as any Battalion of the old days. When walking round the ranks I was particularly struck to observe that there was not a moustache on the face of any of the men ; that amuses you old veterans ! In our days we had to keep it on, but the young soldier takes it off. I suppose the ladies do not like the moustache so much as they used to in our days, and so that is the reason why the young soldier has done away with it now. The 2nd Battalion was well turned out and the discipline and everything else is as good as was the case in former years. In the matter of sports both the Battalions are doing wonderfully well, and you know that as long as sports flourish—boxing, cross-country running, and all kinds of athletics—England will never go down and the Army will prosper.

People told me that the Veterans' Association would go all the better if we wore a button. Some of you have got the button but some have not. Next year if I see a man without the button I shall go for him like blazes. Our

funds are in a very fair state and that has enabled us to advertise the Association better than formerly. We have more members here to-night than on former occasions. On Ladysmith Night we had a dance, which was a great success. Many of our Veterans brought their wives and daughters, and from what I hear they had an enjoyable time. I was so sorry to be abroad then and not be able to attend the dance. I see a good many Veterans here who were shut up with me in Ladysmith. There I lost four stone in weight, but it has all come back. I regret we have not with us to-night Sergt. Callaghan, Mutiny Veteran, who joined the 60th Rifles as far back as 1854. He was unable through infirmity to join the other pensioners from Chelsea Hospital. Another of our Mutiny Veterans, Sergt. Flynn, was hale and hearty four or five weeks ago. I want to say a word about the one person who, more than any other, keeps the Veterans' Association going. He is Captain Smith, our Hon. Secretary. He is a younger man than many of us, but he has worked up the Association and kept it going splendidly. Last year when Lord Grenfell presided the latter said, "I joined up in 1859; is there any-one amongst you who joined before me? On that occasion Col.-Sergt. H. Foord got up and said, "Yes! I joined in 1858." I think that he is the man who ought to respond to the toast of the Veterans' Association to-night. Col.-Sergt. Foord told me when he came into the room that he went to his doctor the other day, and added, "He only gave me twenty more years to live; I am 83 years of age, but that is quite a trifle. We all hope we shall have him here twenty years hence again responding for the Association."

Col.-Sergt. H. Foord, responding, said: "I am not going to make a speech but I am going to talk to you like an old soldier. I will first of all tender to you, Sir, our hearty thanks for the kind and complimentary manner in which you proposed the toast. I can assure you it appealed to us, for you said so many nice things about us, and you said them so convincingly, that you led us to believe that we fully deserved them. If you have any doubt on the matter look round the room and you will see the blush of conscious rectitude suffusing our cheeks, vestiges of which

will remain there as long as we are in the room and will probably be renewed again and again when we adjourn to the bar below. This display of diffidence is the true military spirit, especially in Riflemen, and wherever shown is duly appreciated. In fact it was my own native modesty that made me popular with all the men of my Regiment, likewise with some of the women. But that is another story, so I had better confine myself to other reminiscences.

When I joined at Winchester the 4th Battalion was in course of re-formation and it was to consist of twelve companies lettered from A to M, the letter J being omitted. Of course, Sir, a company of "J's" would be very much out of place in a crack Regiment like the old 60th, and no doubt the War Office was of the same opinion, hence the omission. However, when the Sergt.-Major enlisted me and I asked him where I had to go and what I had to do, he said, "Ah, there will be ten companies completed this evening, so you had better get your tea in 'K,' but you will have to go to 'L' for your breakfast. I thought at the time that this was hot stuff, and it rather put the wind up me till I came across an old soldier who intimated to me that if I would take him to the Canteen he would "Put me wise," which he did. At the Canteen he showed me how to get outside three pints of beer in a most expeditious way. Whilst I was lost in astonishment at his capacity to put away liquid he suddenly effected a strategic movement to the rear.

When I became acclimatised in "L" I found the atmosphere not quite so sultry as I anticipated, yet plenty hot enough to dry up all the verdure in me. When an old soldier took me in hand I soon qualified to be a Rifleman. This old soldier, Moriarity by name, although he was an Irishman was a most social individual and I derived a great deal of amusement as well as instruction from his inveterate habit of swinging the lead. He once told me that when he was engaged on a campaign in India he made twelve Afghans run, and when I doubted his assertion he replied, "Oh, my boy, but they didn't catch me, for I ran so far and so fast that I got lost in the jungle for three days and, feeling lonely, I stuck my bayonet through a dead Sikh and carried him about on my back for company." So

you see, Sir, he was a sociable man. Another old soldier who drifted into "L" was a man named Smart. He came from the East India Company and shortly after joining us he developed a striking peculiarity in the form of an extra lip under his nose, which ran parallel with the top of his mouth and overhung it. Eventually it became unsightly and he was ordered to attend the hospital. When the doctor asked him how he came by it, he replied that he was not sure but he thought he caught the germ of it through rubbing his mouth against another person's one night after dark, so the doctor entered it on his medical sheet as "Congenital osculitis." Always afterwards he was known throughout the Regiment as "Kisser Smart." But the eruption did not yield to medical treatment. It got larger and larger until he became an eyesore to officers when he was on guard or parade and the Colonel came to the conclusion that he had too much lip for a dutyman, so he made him standing orderly in the women's wash-house! This was a nice cushy job and it suited Kisser down to the ground, for all he had to do was to hand round dirty shirts to the women when they wanted them and to give 'em socks when they didn't. One day a misunderstanding arose; the Colonel's wife took it into her head to visit the wash-house, but she hardly got inside the door when she heard several shrill voices shouting, "Kisser Smart, Kisser Smart," and she came away labouring under a serious misapprehension. I daresay, Sir, that you and others are perhaps wondering why I have been talking all this nonsense. I had a reason for it. It was to keep your memories green! It was to recall to you all the fun and frolics you had and in which you no doubt took part in the happy days gone by. It was to keep alive and warm the pride you feel in the grand old Regiment in which you did your bit, a feeling with which I am sure we are all imbued; and it was to stimulate and foster the spirit of true comradeship in the Veterans' Association, so that it may continue to be a loyal, live and lasting institution.

Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, C.B., C.M.G., next proposed the toast of "Lieut.-Colonel P. E. Langworthy Parry, the Officers, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of Queen Victoria's Rifles." He said he regretted that Major-General Sir Stewart W.

Hare, who was to have submitted the toast, was not able to be present to-night. It was difficult to express how much the Veterans owed to Lieut.-Colonel Langworthy Parry and the Officers and Riflemen of Queen Victoria's Rifles.

Probably there was no better way of reminding those Veterans assembled of what their Association owed to Queen Victoria's Rifles than to ask them to look round at all the good fellows who were waiting upon them that night and at all those who had gathered to welcome them. Year after year the Veterans had gathered in that hall and had been treated as belonging to the same happy family. Even on the crockery they could see their own crest and everything reminded them that they were bound together by ties that could not be broken. He remembered well when he was on the staff of the 2nd Corps at Hazebrook, as fine a Regiment as one could wish to see arrived there on its way to the trenches. That Regiment was the 1st Battalion Queen Victoria's Rifles, and it was under the command of the late Colonel Shipley. He hoped he might be allowed to express on behalf of those present their great regret at Colonel Shipley's death, which occurred only a month or two ago. The Adjutant of that Battalion was Captain Culme-Seymour and the Quartermaster your dear old friend, Tim O'Shea. Afterwards he saw them again at Bailleul. They were in the Graperies, which he might explain consisted of a fine lot of glass houses containing vines with grapes, the best that could be grown. The 1st Battalion found that place a good barracks and the heating arrangements very comfortable. These men did splendid service in maintaining and upholding the honour and name of the Rifles during the late war. Concluding, he called for three cheers for Queen Victoria's Rifles, to which the Veterans responded with great heartiness.

Lieut.-Colonel P. E. Langworthy Parry, replying, said that if Queen Victoria's Rifles did well in the war the reason was to be found in its previous training and discipline. They had tried to live up to the ideals which had been set them by the famous Regiment. Several distinguished officers of the 60th Rifles have filled the appointment of Adjutant of Queen Victoria's Rifles and he hoped that all future Adjutants as well as the instructors would come

from the same source. He noticed that sixty-five commissions in the Regular Army were to be given every year to junior officers of the Territorial Army. Under this arrangement it was quite likely that in the near future it would be found that the Regular Battalions of the 60th would be commanded by officers who started their careers in Queen Victoria's Rifles. He hoped, however, that that would not be just yet, because he did not want to lose any of his subalterns. It gave him great pleasure that the hall had been again available for the Veterans' Association, as he hoped it would be any time they wanted it. He would like to add that if the Veterans did not come to that hall the Queen Victoria's Rifles would be very disappointed. Time seemed to have dealt very kindly with most of the Veterans and he hoped that as years rolled by they would be full of peace, happiness and prosperity.

Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny, one of the oldest officers of the Regiment, proposed the health of the Chairman in a very humorous speech, in which he recalled several amusing episodes at Winchester. He had known their Chairman for a good many years and he could tell them that he had never come across a greater pal. He was sure that those who had served under Sir William would agree that they had never served under a better Commanding Officer or under a braver man in action.

He was afraid the Riflemen who came after them would not find Winchester quite like the place it was, as in the old days Winchester was a most charming station. Sir Claude proceeded to recount some amusing stories of his experiences there and elsewhere, and concluded by expressing the hope that the Veterans would long retain pleasant recollections of that evening's gathering and would look forward to their next meeting.

The Chairman, responding, said that Sir Champion and he had been friends for many years. He always tried to avoid having a scrap with Sir Champion because, even in his 77th year, he was still a most accomplished boxer. Weight might help a bit, but he was prepared to bet that Sir Champion's arm was harder than that of any Veteran in the room, and that he could punch a ball better. There was a Veteran he had forgotten to mention before—Col.-

Sergt. King, who was 86 years of age. The Col.-Sergt. was sitting with them at dinner that evening and was still hale and hearty.

There was nothing so dreadful in one's military career when one had commanded a Battalion as to have to say good-bye to it. They could therefore realise the great pleasure it gave him that evening to be among his old friends, the Veterans, who had served with him in many parts of the world. He trusted they would have as cheery a meeting next year, and that there were many happy days before them.

BATTLE HONOURS

The following Battle Honours were awarded to the Regiment during the Great War, in which twenty-six Battalions took part.

“FRANCE AND FLANDERS, 1914—1918.” “MONS.”
 “RETREAT FROM MONS.” “MARNE, 1914.” “AISNE, 1914.”
 “YPRES, 1914, 1915, 1917, 1918.” “LANGEMARCK, 1914, 1917.”
 “GHELUVELT.” “NONNE BOSCHEN.” “GRAVENSTAFEL.”
 “FREZENBERG.” “BELLEWAARDE.” “FESTUBERT, 1915.”
 “HOOGE, 1915.” “LOOS.” “SOMME, 1916, 1918.”
 “ALBERT, 1916.” “BAZENTIN.” “DELVILLE WOOD.”
 “POZIERES.” “GUILLEMONT.” “FLERS - COURCELLETTE.”
 “ANCRE HEIGHTS.” “ANCRE, 1916.” “ARRAS, 1917, 1918.”
 “SCARPE, 1917.” “ARLEUX.” “MESSINES, 1917.”
 “PILCKEM.” “MENIN ROAD.” “POLYGON WOOD.”
 “POELCAPELLE.” “PASSCHENDAELE.” “CAMBRAI, 1917,
 1918.” “ST. QUENTIN.” “ROSIERES.” “AVRE.” “LYS.”
 “KEMMEL.” “BETHUNE.” “BAPAUME, 1918.”
 “HINDENBURG LINE.” “HAVRINCOURT.” “EPEHY.”
 “CANAL DU NORD.” “ST. QUENTIN CANAL.” “COURTRAI.”
 “SELLE.” “SAMBRE.” “ITALY, 1917.” “MACEDONIA,
 1916—1918.”

List of ten Battle Honours selected for the purpose of being printed in darker type in the Army List.

“MONS.” “MARNE, 1914.” “YPRES, 1914, 1915, 1917, 1918.”
 “SOMME, 1916, 1918.” “MESSINES, 1917.” “ARRAS, 1917, 1918.”
 “EPEHY.” “CANAL DU NORD.” “SAMBRE.” “SELLE, 1918.”

WAR MEMORIAL FUND

Final Report of the Committee

The Committee in submitting this their Final Report, beg to inform the Subscribers to the Fund that the Memorials for which the money was raised have now all been completed.

They are as follows :—

- 1.—A Statue of a Rifleman in fighting kit, the work of Mr. John Tweed, erected in the precincts of Winchester Cathedral.
- 2.—A Roll of Honour, the work of Miss J. Bayes, containing the names of all those who lost their lives in the Great War, deposited in a suitable casket in Winchester Cathedral.
- 3.—Memorial Crosses at Pozières and at Hooge, the work of Monsieur Chiffot, of Paris.
- 4.—An Entablature, duly inscribed with the names of all those who passed through the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and who lost their lives in the Great War, the work of Mr. A. C. Martin, F.R.I.B.A., erected in the Chapel of the College.

In addition, the money subscribed also provided a Fund to benefit Riflemen of all ranks, including officers, who served in the Great War, and their dependants. This Benefit Fund, amounting to over £11,000, has been, and is being, administered by the Executive Committee of The Riflemen's Aid Society, The King's Royal Rifle Corps Branch, and a large number of cases have been dealt with.

The accounts of the War Memorial Fund have now been closed and audited, and the remaining cash balance, securities, etc., are being handed over to the Executive Committee of The Riflemen's Aid Society, who will continue to administer the Fund for the benefit of Riflemen of all

ranks, including officers, who served in the Great War, and their dependants.

There were, altogether, 1577 Subscribers to the Memorial Fund. Of these, a certain number still support the Fund as Annual Subscribers. The Committee trust that the support will be continued, as applicants for assistance are numerous.

(Signed) C. Mc GRIGOR, MAJOR-GENERAL,
Chairman, War Memorial Committee,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

71, ECCLESTON SQUARE, S.W. 1.

May 1924.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS WAR MEMORIAL FUND **RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS ACCOUNT for Period from 5th August, 1919, to 31st March, 1924.**

RECEIPTS.		£ s d		
To Subscriptions and Donations	...	16,487	19	8
" Bank Interest and Interest on Investments	...	1,176	16	7
<hr/>				
PAYMENTS.		£ s d		
By War Memorials—				
Statue in Precincts of Winchester Cathedral	...	2500	0	0
Roll of Honour, Case, etc.	...	1355	0	0
Battlefield Memorials—Hooze and Pozieres	...	735	8	4
Expenditure in connection with previously considered schemes	...	131	5	0
Unveiling Expenses at Winchester (including cost of sending out Memorial Cards and Booklets to all next of kin, about 13,000)	...	795	17	2
Entablature at Sandhurst	...	360	13	0
Sundry Expenses in connection with above	...	40	17	1
		<hr/>		
" Administration Expenses (which include cost of Salaries, Stationery, Printing, Postage, Travelling, etc.)	...	5919	0	7
" Balance represented by following:—		688	8	2
Already handed to Riflemen's Aid Society, and being administered by them, £1000 4% Victory Bonds	...	1000	0	0
Cash	...	762	19	0
Cash Donation from Mrs. Foster-Cunliffe	...	5000	0	0
<hr/>				
Cash and Securities which are being handed over to The Riflemen's Aid Society:—				
£245 4% Funding Loan, valued at £3950 5% War Stock at cost (present value, £4050)	...	200	0	0
Fcs. 8806, valued at ...	...	3697	2	1
Cash at Bank and in Hand...	...	113	0	0
		284	6	5
		<hr/>		
		11,057	7	6
		<hr/>		
		£17,664	16	3
		<hr/>		

DISPOSAL OF REGIMENTAL FUNDS

3rd and 4th Battalions The King's Royal Rifle Corps

At the request of the officers who commanded the 3rd and 4th Battalions, I am sending you herewith a brief account of disposal of the funds and effects of the two Battalions.

The balances of the officers' funds were transferred to the Celer et Audax Club General Committee, Ltd., and the following amounts are held on behalf of the Battalions :

3rd Battalion	...	...	...	£835
4th Battalion	...	...	...	£708

£688 is invested in $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Conversion Loan and £850 is lent to the 1st Battalion Polo Fund. The interest on the Conversion Loan covers the cost of insuring the plate, etc., and the Annual Fee to the Royal United Service Institute.

In addition the Riflemen's Aid Society hold the following sums on behalf of the P.R.I.'s Fund and Sergeants' Messes ; also invested in $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Conversion Loan :—

3rd Battalion	...	...	£1219 8 2
4th Battalion	...	...	1876 9 11

The Royal United Service Institute have kindly placed two cabinets at the disposal of the Club for the display of any plate belonging to the two Battalions which was considered of historical interest. A fee of £20 per annum is paid to the Institute to cover cost of insurance and upkeep for the two Battalions.

The remainder of the plate, cutlery, pictures, etc., belonging to the two Battalions is stored free of charge at 71, Eccleston Square, the insurance fee being paid by the Club.

Prince Christian Victor's sword and case is deposited at the Rifle Depot.

WILLIAM WYNDHAM, *Hon. Secretary.*

The Editor, Regimental Chronicle.

71, ECCLESTON SQUARE, S.W. 1.

16th February, 1925.

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE, LTD.

REPORT OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR 1924.

1.—Since the last Report was made, the Regiment has to deplore the loss it has sustained by the death of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, in January 1925.

Grief at the loss of our dearly-loved Colonel Commandant Lord Grenfell will be shared by every Rifleman, of whatever rank, who was privileged to know him.

He received the appointment in 1898 and held it longer than almost any of his predecessors. During nearly the last seventeen years he has been the Senior in that position, and the great advantage consequently gained by the Regiment is well known to all. While admitting that the practice of active participation in Regimental affairs by Colonels Commandant was instituted by his predecessor, Sir Redvers Buller, and that the foundations of the re-organisation of the Celer et Audax Club were laid mainly by Sir Edward Hutton, the merit of carrying out and developing its institutions belongs to Lord Grenfell.

It is probable that ours is the only corps in the Service able to claim that three Field-Marschals have done Regimental duty therein, and that upwards of three times as many have worn its uniform, but of the whole number the promotion of none could have given as much general satisfaction as that of Lord Grenfell. He had many pursuits and admirably performed many duties, but we may feel sure that his keenest and ever present aim was the welfare of his Regiment. In furtherance of its innumerable interests he gave the very best of his time, strength and intellect.

In pace requiescat. And may the spirit and example of Lord Grenfell form a beacon light to The King's Royal Rifle Corps for years and centuries to come.

2.—ANNUAL DINNER.

The Dinner was held on June 6th at the Hotel Victoria. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was in the Chair and 109 members were present. The Dinner for this year has been arranged for Oaks Night, May 29th, at the Trocadero Restaurant.

3.—VETERANS' DINNER.

The Annual Dinner was held on May 24th. Lieut.-General Sir Wm. Pitcairn Campbell was in the Chair, and 27 officers and 141 other ranks were present. A Dinner has been arranged for May 28rd this year.

4.—RIFLEMEN'S AID SOCIETY.

The Report of the Riflemen's Aid Society has been forwarded to the Committee. The Report shows that the total number of cases dealt with in 1924 was 2016, as follows :—

Applications for Employment	... ..	428
Employment found for	... ..	160
Applications for Financial Assistance and Loans	...	1186
Applications for Advice <i>re</i> Pensions, Emigration, Treatment, etc.	... ..	402

Brig.-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G., and Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge, M.B.E., were nominated to represent the Celer et Audax Club on the Committee of the Riflemen's Aid Society, and Captain Leo M. Myers to represent The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

5.—WAR MEMORIAL COMMITTEE.

The work of the War Memorial Committee came to an end during the year. In May the balance of the fund, in cash and investments to the value of £4595. 5s. 10d., was transferred to The King's Royal Rifle Corps Branch of the Riflemen's Aid Society for administration. The fund is to be used for the benefit of Riflemen of all ranks, who served in the Great War, and their dependants.

6.—POINT-TO-POINT.

A Joint Meeting was held with the Rifle Brigade Club on March 24th, 1924, at Farringdon, near Alton, which proved most successful. The King's Cup was won by Colonel W. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O.

7.—The Committee record with deepest regret the deaths of the following members during the year :—

LIEUT. H. J. NEVILL (January 1924).
 MAJOR A. W. HICKS-BEACH (January 1924).
 LIEUT.-COLONEL LORD FREDERICK FITZGERALD (March 1924).
 LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN HOPE, Bart. (April 1924).
 LIEUT.-COLONEL G. S. ST. AUBYN (April 1924).
 LIEUT. R. E. D. SASSOON (July 1924).
 MAJOR J. HOWDEN (July 1924).
 LIEUT. A. G. BARKER (September 1924).
 LIEUT. C. B. LEE STEERE (December 1924).
 COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B. (December 1924).

8.—ELECTION OF REPRESENTATIVE PAST MEMBERS.

The following officers have been nominated to serve on the Committee for 1925 :—

MAJOR-GENERAL C. R. R. McGRIGOR, C.B., C.M.G.
 MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.
 MAJOR-GENERAL SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, G.C.M.G., C.B.
 BRIG.-GENERAL W. S. KAYS, C.M.G.
 BRIG.-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.
 COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.D.C.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL L. W. G. BUTLER.
 LIEUT.-COLONEL G. A. SOLTAU-SYMONS.
 CAPTAIN SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE, BART.

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, LIEUT.-GENERAL,
 71, ECCLESTON SQUARE, S.W. 1. *Chairman.*
April 20th, 1925.

SELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE LTD.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

BALANCE SHEET, DECEMBER 31ST, 1924.

	£	s	d	£	s	d
To Amount due to 3rd and 4th Battalions in respect of Debt due from 1st Battalion Polo Fund, as per contra ...	850	0	0			
" Accumulated Income Account—						
Balance as at Dec. 31st, 1923 ...	1109	18	2			
Add Excess of Income over Expenditure for 1924 ...	36	11	3			
			1146	9	5	
" Memorial Tablets Fund, as per contra ...				21	13	6
" 3rd Battalion Trust Fund, as per contra ...				835	2	0
" 4th Battalion Trust Fund, as per contra ...				703	15	0
By Cash at Bank ...				143	10	11
" Cash in hand ...				2	18	6
						146 9 5
By Investments at Cost—						
£600 5 per cent. War Stock, 1929-47	600	0	0			
£382. 3s. 4d. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan ...	300	0	0			
						900 0 0
By Advance to Chronicle Fund, Brief History ...				100	0	0
" Amount due from 1st Battalion Polo Fund ...				860	0	0
						1966 9 5
" Memorial Tablets Fund—Cash at Bank						21 13 6
" 3rd Battalion Trust Fund—						
£628. 7s. 3d. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan ...	485	2	0			
1st Battalion Polo Fund, Advance ...	350	0	0			
						835 2 0
" 4th Battalion Trust Fund—						
£263. 18s. 6d. 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan ...	203	15	0			
1st Battalion Polo Fund, Advance ...	500	0	0			
						703 15 0
						£3566 19 11

Submitted with our letter of even date.
 London: 90, Cannon Street, E.C. 4.
 March 20th, 1925.

CASH, STONE & CO.
 Chartered Accountants.

CELER ET AUDAX CLUB GENERAL COMMITTEE LTD.

(A Company limited by Guarantee and having no Share Capital.)

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31st, 1924.

RECEIPTS.				PAYMENTS.			
To Subscriptions—				By Regimental Dinner, Club Share ...			
Current Year	...	...	...	Point-to-Point Meeting ...	...	...	...
Arrears	...	...	...	Wreaths and Funeral Expenses	...	...	...
Dividends, less Tax	...	...	...	Cost of Upkeep of Buller Memorial	...	...	...
				Greenjacket Week, Half Cost of entertaining Chelsea Pensioners	...	...	...
				Annals of the Regiment, Guarantee to Murray & Co. on account of Volume II	...	...	...
				Expenses on behalf of Battalions—	...	...	...
				3rd Battalion	...	...	...
				4th Battalion	...	...	...
				Salary of Assistant Secretary	...	...	...
				Rent and Telephone	...	...	...
				Printing and Stationery	...	...	...
				Postage and Telegrams	...	...	...
				Sundry Expenses	...	...	...
				Balance, being Excess of Income over Expenditure for the year ended Dec. 31st, 1924	...	...	...

COMMITTEES

THE HISTORICAL SUB-COMMITTEE.

Chairman :

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.

Members :

MAJOR-GENERAL ASTLEY TERRY.

BRIG.-GENERAL H. R. MENDS, C.B.

COLONEL SIR HEREWARD WAKE, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.

LIEUT.-COLONEL H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL C. K. HOWARD-BURY, D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN LEES, BART., D.S.O., M.C.

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. JUDGE, M.B.E.

LIEUT.-COLONEL J. F. R. HOPE, D.S.O.

MAJOR F. L. PARDOE, D.S.O.

MAJOR S. H. FERRAND, D.S.O., M.C.

MAJOR A. E. LAWRENCE, M.C.

THE ADJUTANTS OF BATTALIONS AND OF THE RIFLE DEPOT.

Hon. Secretary :

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.

REPORT.

For the year ending 31st December, 1924.

1.—The Sub-Committee met on June 2nd and November 19th. On the latter occasion it was honoured by the presence of Lord Grenfell.

2.—Volume III of the Regimental Annals is now complete and can be published at the first convenient opportunity.

3.—An Appendix to the Brief History, carrying the narrative of all the Battalions (whether Regular or Service) to the end of the War is nearly ready and will be inserted within the cover of the present edition.

4.—In regard to the Chronicle, the Trustees to the funds of the 3rd and 4th Battalions generously liquidated the bulk of the debt to the Celer et Audax Club; the balance being paid out of the Chronicle Funds. The thanks of the Sub-Committee are also due to the 1st and 2nd Battalions for handsome donations to those funds.

THE REGIMENTAL CHRONICLE.

BALANCE SHEET.

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Dec. 31st, 1924—				Dec. 31st, 1924, Balance			
Cash in Bank ...	203	6	6	outstanding—			
Chronicles on hand written				Due to Messrs. Warren ...	3	13	3
down 75 per cent. ...	167	10	6	Due to Messrs. John Murray	6	0	4
				To Suspense Account ...	100	0	0
				Balance Credit ...	261	3	5
	£370	17	0		£370	17	0

CASH ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.	£	s	d	EXPENDITURE.	£	s	d
Jan. 1st, 1924—				Dec. 31st, 1924—			
Balance Credit ...	257	1	8	Messrs. Warren & Son ...	170	0	0
Annual Subscriptions ...	178	0	0	Messrs. Warren & Son, on			
Donations—				Account of Brief History	80	10	10
1st Battalion ...	25	0	0	Hon. Treasurer—Postage,			
2nd Battalion ...	50	0	0	Stationery ...	10	0	0
Interest ...	7	4	2	Income Tax ...	3	0	0
				Bank Charges ...	8	6	
				Celer et Audax Club ...	50	0	0
				Balance Credit ...	203	6	6
	£517	5	10		£517	5	10

THE BRIEF HISTORY.**BALANCE SHEET.**

ASSETS.	£	s	d	LIABILITIES.	£	s	d
Dec. 31st, 1924—				Due to Celer et Audax Club	100	0	0
268 Copies at 2s. 6d. ...	33	10	0	Suspense Account ...	70	0	0
811 „ 1s. ...	40	11	0	Balance Credit ...	6	15	6
936 „ 8d. ...	31	4	0				
2861 „ 6d. ...	71	10	6				
	£176	15	6		£176	15	6

No sales took place during the year.

REGIMENTAL HISTORY FUND.

	£	s	d		£	s	d
By Balance from 1923 ...	33	18	0	To Secretarial work ...	17	13	11
„ Royalties received ...	20	7	0	„ Balance in hand ...	36	11	1
	£54	5	0		£54	5	0

The fund is indebted to the Celer et Audax Club for the sum of £121. 2s. 7d., the balance of the sum paid to Messrs. John Murray on account of the expense of publishing Vol. II of the Annals. This debt is secured by the credit balance of the Fund as shown above, together with the unsold copies of Vols. I and II and Appendix amounting to 125, 870 and 187 respectively.

LEWIS BUTLER,

Chairman of Sub-Committee.

April 25th, 1925.

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

President:

BRIG.-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

Headquarters (London) Committee:

BRIG.-GENERAL W. S. KAYS, C.M.G.

COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. A.D.C.

COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL V. H. S. SCRATCHLEY, O.B.E., D.S.O.

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer:

CAPTAIN C. SMITH, M.C.

VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

REPORT.

During the year 1924 the following subscribed to the Association :—
63 officers and 74 other ranks.

On Ladysmith Night a Dance was held at Q.V.R. Headquarters. It was well attended and everyone spent a very enjoyable evening.

The Annual Dinner was held on Empire Day and was attended by 27 officers and 141 other ranks.

Thanks to the kindness of the Officer-in-Charge Rifle Records, leaflets setting forth the objects of the Association and the announcement of the date of the Annual Dinner are sent to all Pensioners through their pension papers, with the result that we have obtained several new members and the Association is becoming better known.

The Annual Dinner for 1925 will be held on Saturday, May 23rd.

Statement of Accounts for 1924.

RECEIPTS				EXPENDITURE.			
	£	s	d		£	s	d
By Balance Credit from 1923	57	11	11	To Expenses Ladysmith Dance	5	5	0
„ Subscriptions	36	5	6	„ Q.V. Rifles for Dinner, etc.	41	9	4
„ Sale of Dinner Tickets ...	34	0	0	„ Taxi Fares, Chelsea Pensioners	1	19	0
„ „ Badges	1	4	0	„ Transcript of Proceedings of Dinner	2	2	0
„ „ Chronicles		8	0	„ Typing of ditto		5	0
„ Interest on War Bonds	1	18	9	„ Band at Dinner	6	0	0
				„ Printing	13	15	6
				„ Warren & Son for Chronicles	1	4	0
				„ Poole & Williams for Rubber Stamp		3	6
				„ Postage	4	15	0
				„ Bank Charges		1	2
				„ Balance Credit	54	8	8
	£131	8	2		£131	8	2

C. SMITH, CAPTAIN,
Hon. Secretary.

February 5th, 1925.

THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Founded 1906.

Patron :

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1925.

President :

H.R.H. PRINCESS BEATRICE.

Vice-President :

H.H. PRINCESS HELENA VICTORIA.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL :

MRS. FARMER.	MRS. PARISH.
MRS. FORTESCUE.	LADY WAKE.
THE HON. MRS. G. GOUGH.	MRS. WARRE.
THE HON. NINA GRENFELL.	MRS. WILSON.
LADY HUTTON.	MRS. R. WOODS.
MRS. R. JELF.	THE HON. LADY
MRS. LAWRENCE.	STUART - WORTLEY
THE HON. MRS. LEITH.	MRS. WYNDHAM.
MRS. OXLEY.	

The Commanding Officer's wife of each Battalion or a lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

Hon. Treasurer :

MRS. GERALD MARTIN,
71, Eccleston Square,
London, S.W. 1.

Hon. Secretary :

MRS. L. PRICE - DAVIES,
71, Eccleston Square,
London, S.W. 1.

The Council meet annually.

It is intended that the Ladies' Guild should form a Central Association undertaking all women's work connected with the Regiment, and it is desirable that all Ladies interested in the Regiment should become members.

Those wishing to join the Guild may become—

- (a) Vice-Presidents without Associates. Subscriptions, 15s. a year and two garments a year, or £1 and no garments.
- (b) Vice-Presidents with a group of five or more Associates. Annual Contributions: Vice-Presidents, 2s. 6d. and two garments; Associates, 1s. and two garments.
- (c) Associates on the Hon. Secretary's list. Annual Contributions 1s. and two garments; or 5s. and no garments; or no subscription and four garments.

All Subscriptions will be paid to the Hon. Treasurer by March 1st annually.

Vice-Presidents will arrange that Associates of their groups pay their Subscription direct or through them.

All parcels will be sent to The King's Royal Rifle Corps Ladies' Guild, 71, Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1, during October, and not to the Hon. Secretary or Hon. Treasurer.

Vice-Presidents may collect the garments from their Associates if they wish and forward to Eccleston Square.

The Vice-Presidents and Associates are asked to be Riflemen's Friends in their districts; they can register their names as such either with the Hon. Secretary, or with the Hon. Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society, 71, Eccleston Square, London, S.W. 1.

A Council Meeting was held at 71, Eccleston Square, on March 5th, 1925, at 11.30 a.m.

Present—

H.H. Princess Helena Victoria, Presiding.	
Lady Hutton.	Mrs. Jeff.
The Hon. Mrs. G. Gough.	Lady Wake.
Mrs. Farmer.	Mrs. Woods.
Mrs. Oxley.	Mrs. Martin,
Mrs. Parish.	Hon. Treasurer.
Mrs. Warre.	Mrs. L. Price-Davies,
Mrs. Wyndham.	Hon. Secretary.

Letters of apology were received from The Hon. Mrs. Leith, Mrs. Howard, Mrs. Lawrence and The Hon. Nina Grenfell.

1. Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and confirmed.

2. The Hon. Treasurer presented the accounts for the year 1924, which showed there was a Balance of £130 at the end of the year, £50 being invested in War Loan and £80 in cash. The question of using this Cash was discussed, and it was agreed that the money should not be invested, but spent for the benefit of women and children of the Regiment. The Chairman proposed, and Mrs. Farmer seconded that £25 should be spent in paying Subscriptions to Convalescent Homes and Hospitals, in consultation with the Secretary of The Riflemen's Aid Society, and that £25 be allotted to Mrs. Parish, to provide clothing and boots for those who could not be fitted from available supplies. It was afterwards decided that Mrs. Parish could spend up to £35, if absolutely necessary.

3. Mrs. Parish gave a short statement of clothing received and dispatched during the year 1924.

936 garments were received and 744 were sent out to cases recommended by The Riflemen's Aid Society. Mrs. Parish stated that there were a number of garments which were of very little use, and it was suggested that a parcel of these garments should be sent to the Waifs and Strays Society, or a similar Society. This was agreed to.

4. The Hon. Secretary reported that five Vice-Presidents and fifty-two Associates had not paid a subscription or sent clothes during the past year, and that no reply had been received to a reminder sent out with the Annual Report. It was decided that a letter should be sent to those who had not subscribed or sent clothes, and also to those who had only done one or the other, enclosing a copy of the following new rules:—

Vice-Presidents without Associates who *do not* send clothes should subscribe £1.

Associates who *do not* send clothes 5s.

Associates who *do not* subscribe should send four garments instead of two.

5. The Secretary reported that Mrs. Gough had again most kindly invited the Members of the Guild to tea on the afternoon of the Regimental Dinner, May 29th.

6. It was decided that it was not necessary to have an Annual Meeting as the report would be circulated and the Members would meet at Mrs. Gough's.

No Annual Meeting was held last year but Mrs. Gough entertained the Members to tea, at which Her Royal Highness Princess Beatrice and Her Highness Princess Helena Victoria were graciously pleased to be present.

The Hon. Secretary has received the following letter from the Secretary of the

RIFLEMEN'S AID SOCIETY.

"The work of the Ladies' Guild during the past year has been of the utmost value to the Society and was much appreciated by Ex-Riflemen and their families. My Committee are greatly indebted to these ladies for their personal and sympathetic interest. The amount of their work and the value of their personal help was very great."

Mrs. Parish, who is in charge of the **K.R.R.C. Ladies' Guild Clothing Depot**, writes the following :—

"As the majority of parcels are sent to cases during the winter months, it is only warm garments that are required in future, there being a large supply of cotton things in our stock. Any warm clothes for both boys and girls from 4 to 12 will be needed most for the following year, particularly boys' shirts and knickers, and girls' dresses and under-clothes. We are also very glad to have a few things for women."

EILEEN PRICE - DAVIES,
Hon. Secretary.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

Extract from the *London Gazette*, January 2nd, 1924 :—

“ Major-General The Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley to be Lieut.-General.

Lieut.-General Sir A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley, who is a brother of the second Earl of Wharnccliffe, joined The King's Royal Rifles in 1887, and rose to the rank of Colonel in 1914 and of Major-General in 1917. He saw active service in Chitral and in the South African campaign (where he was severely wounded). In the European War he served as Director of Movements, War Office, and commanded the 68th Infantry Brigade and the 19th and 32nd Divisions. In Mesopotamia he served as Deputy Quartermaster-General.

Major-General Sir Edward Northey, G.C.M.G., C.B., has been appointed to the Command of the Wessex or Southern Command with residence at Government House, Devonport. The Command comprises Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, Wilts, Dorset and Hampshire.

Tablet in Winchester Cathedral in Memory of Lord Leopold Mountbatten and Prince Maurice

This Marble Tablet is on the west side of the Regimental South African Memorial Window in the South Choir Aisle, and the inscription is worded as follows :—

“ In memory of Lord Arthur Louis Mountbatten (Prince Leopold of Battenberg), G.C.V.O., Hon. Major K.R.R.C., who died April 23rd, 1922, aged 33 years.

Also

Prince Maurice Victor Donald Battenberg, K.C.V.O., Lieutenant, K.R.R.C., who fell in action at Zonnebeke, October 27th, 1914, aged 23 years.

To whose memory their Brother Officers have set up this Tablet.”

This inscription is surmounted by the Royal Arms in heraldic colours.

Notable Words of Officers of the 60th

1. "If an officer should remain alone at his post there he must die before he disgraces himself by abandoning it." (COLONEL BOUQUET.)

2. "I let no one fire until he had marked his man." (CAPTAIN ECUYIER at the defence of Fort Pitt.)

3. "It is the business of Riflemen to set the fashion, not to follow it." (CAPTAIN R. C. DAVIES.)

4. "When I am in plain clothes I walk through the streets with my tail between my legs; but when I am in uniform I expect everyone to make way for me even if he has to walk in the kennel." (COLONEL C. A. GORDON.)

5. "My men are Riflemen, not grave-diggers." (COLONEL JONES at the Siege of Delhi when ordered to furnish a fatigue party for throwing up works.)

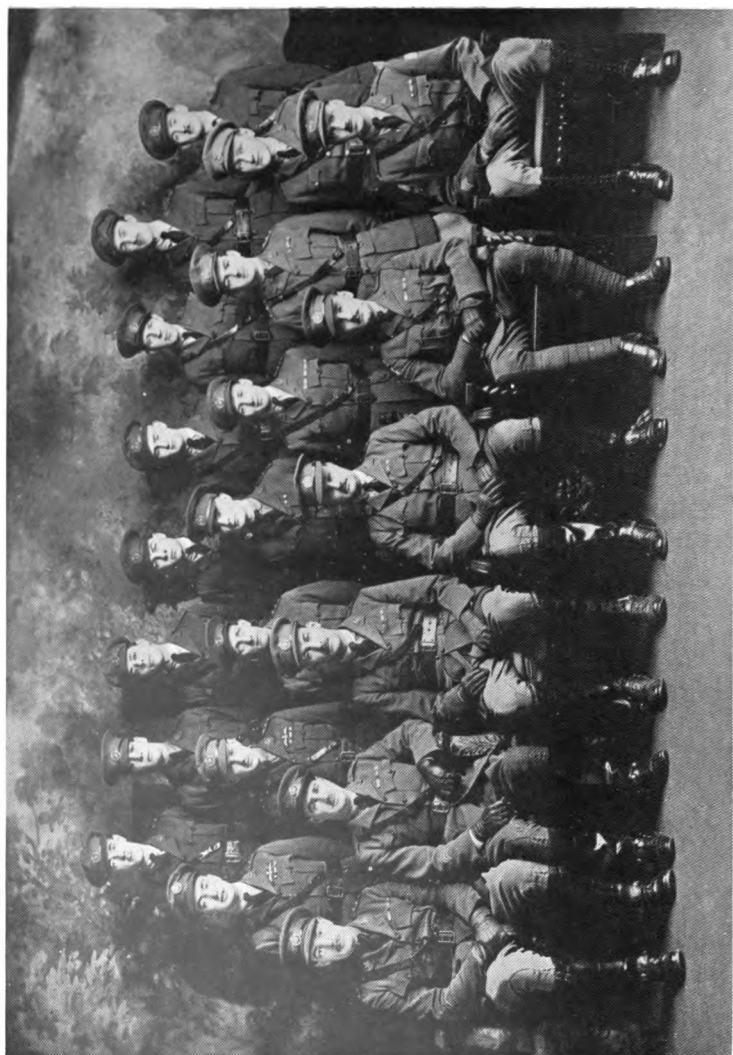
6. "Understand, Sir, that the Rifles have no rear!" (COLONEL HAWLEY to Colonel Garnet Wolseley, Umpire at the manoeuvres of 1872, when the latter put his Battalion out of action on the ground of having been attacked by cavalry in rear.)

7. "When a Rifle officer is President of a District Court Martial he expects *green* tape to be provided." (COLONEL GORDON, President of a District Court Martial, to the Adjutant of the prisoner's regiment who had produced red tape for tying up the proceedings.)

8. "One Rifleman should be deemed an equivalent of three sentries of the Line." (SIR JOHN MOORE, on "Out-post Duty.")

9. "A true Rifleman will never fire without being sure of his man." (MAJOR W. G. DAVY, B.O., prior to embarking for the Peninsular War.)

10. "My little Company of the 60th marched from hence yesterday morning. I was sorry to part with it as consisting of the best-behaved men I ever had attached to me in any military situation. There has been no instance of a complaint against any one of them since the Company has been under my command." (To Major Davy by GENERAL ALAN CAMERON, commanding the 7th Brigade in Spain, December 4th, 1809.)



THE OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL RIFLES OF CANADA
QUÉBEC, DECEMBER 1922
ONE OF THE ALLIED REGIMENTS OF CANADIAN MILITIA

11. "Every single officer and man in my Battalion has earned the Victoria Cross." (COLONEL SIR JOHN JONES, on being told to forward recommendations immediately after the Siege of Delhi.)

Sale of Interesting War Decorations

On June 17th at Glendinnings in Argyle Street, W., were sold two decorations once awarded to men of our Regiment. The first was the War Medal, 1793-1814, with the Clasps for Martinique and Guadeloupe.

The second was the Victoria Cross won by Rifleman James Thompson of the 1st Battalion at the Siege of Delhi under the following circumstances. On July 9th, 1857, Captain Wilmot's Company was sent down with four guns to clear the Subzee-Mundee, a suburb of the city. A party of fanatics dashed out from the Serai and surrounded Wilmot. The day was wet and his pistol missed fire, but Thompson, dashing forward with sword fixed, killed two of the assailants and saved his Captain's life.

The War Medal realised £21 and the V.C. £62.

Interesting Relic

At Pittsburg the only relic of Fort Duquesne, captured by our Regiment under Bouquet, in 1758, and relieved by him when besieged by the Red Indians in 1764, is a block-house of irregular trace, over the door of which is let in a single stone about twelve inches in length and eight in height, bearing the inscription—

"A.D. 1764

Coll. Bouquet."

Close at hand is an old sun-dial erected in memory of the 60th Royal Americans and the 42nd Highlanders.

Extract from the Sporting Magazine of 1831

"On Monday, June 6th (1831) a cricket match was played between eleven members of Manchester Club and ten of the garrison. The latter were picked from the regiments stationed at and in the neighbourhood of the town, the 10th Hussars, the 43rd and Rifle Corps.* In the first

* 2nd Battalion of our Regiment.

innings both parties scored exactly alike—68. The Garrison then went in for their second innings and marked 69, leaving the Club 70 to win, which they accomplished with four wickets to go down.

Suggested Scheme for Insuring Horses or Ponies

A suggested scheme for insuring horses or ponies has been received from a correspondent and is published as a record for those who may be interested in the matter.

As the rates for insuring horses and polo ponies are so heavy, I thought it might be of use to publish this, a suggested scheme for insurance, in the *Chronicle*. It has been tried in practice with favourable results.

The object of the scheme is to enable members of a mess or polo club to insure their horses among themselves and so evade the high premium demanded by the Insurance Companies, which is about 4½ per cent. for horses up to 9 years of age. After 9 years the premium is increased; point-to-point racing is £1 extra.

Each member wishing to insure horses declares a *bona fide* value to the Secretary. No payment is made by anyone unless a horse is killed. Each member then pays a proportion of the claim in accordance with the value of the horses he himself insured. For example—

Member.	Horse.	Valued insured for.
		£
A	1	40
B	2	100
	3	80
C	4	70
D	5	30
E	6	40
	7	70
	8	120
F	9	60
G	10	50
H	11	50
	12	40
I	13	80
J	14	100
K	15	60
	16	70
L	17	110
M	18	90
	19	30
N	20	110
		<hr/> £1500

If Horse No. 10 is killed or has to be destroyed—

$$A \text{ pays } £ \frac{50}{1500} \times 40 = £1. \ 6s. \ 8d.$$

$$E \text{ pays } £ \frac{50}{1500} \times 230 = £7. \ 13s. \ 4d.$$

$$G \text{ himself pays } £ \frac{50}{1500} \times 50 = £1. \ 13s. \ 4d.$$

and each member in proportion to the value for which he has insured his horse.

In order to limit claims and the amount any one individual may be called upon to pay, it is as well to fix limits, as for example :—

1. No horse should be insured for more than one-twelfth of the total sum assured for.

2. The total value of the horses insured by any one member should not exceed one-sixth of the total sum insured for.

These proportions are quite arbitrary but have been found to work well in practice.

The chief advantages are :—

1. It is cheap. Tested over a period it will always halve the cost of insurance.

2. It saves trouble. All the insurer need do is to inform the Secretary the value of the horses he wishes to insure.

3. It is comprehensive. Point-to-point races or polo scurries can be included without further payment.

4. It deals with broken periods. That is to say, a member can insure a horse for six weeks or any other short time, merely by notifying the Secretary when he wishes to take a horse off the list.

It may, however, be advisable, unless there are a large number of horses insured, for members to keep their horses on the list for a minimum period of, say, six months, except in case of sale, otherwise towards the end of the hunting season several members not considering the risk to their horses to warrant insurance, may withdraw.

In the event of a claim then being made, it would fall heavily on the remaining members.

A. E. L.

o

Sir Herbert Raphael

The death of Sir Herbert Raphael, which occurred while out shooting on his estate near Folkestone on September 25th, reminds us of one of the romances of the war.

Sir Herbert was a wealthy man and an M.P. for South Derbyshire. In 1915 he joined the Army as a Private in the 2nd Sportsman's Battalion, and within a few months was given a commission and was instrumental in raising our 18th and 28rd Battalions. He finished his military career as Second-in-Command of the 18th Battalion. An interesting fact is recorded that within a week of his joining Lady Raphael was in receipt of the usual separation allowance.

The Children's Ward at Bury Infirmary, which is the main part of the town's War Memorial, was opened by Lord Derby on November 15th, 1924. The Memorial Cross was unveiled on Armistice Day by Mrs. Parchment, whose son, Rifleman G. S. Parchment, was posthumously awarded the Victoria Cross.

OBITUARY

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR JOHN HOPE, BART.

John Hope, who died very suddenly on April 17th in his 54th year, joined the 2nd Battalion at Richmond Barracks, Dublin, in 1889, and proceeded with that unit to the Mediterranean at the end of 1891, serving at Gibraltar, Malta and in South Africa, until he returned to England on promotion to the 4th Battalion. While in the Mediterranean he played polo, a game on which he was very keen, and owned a pony named "The Sheik," which won many races for him. In the South African War he served with the Mounted Infantry and subsequently proceeded to Aldershot with the 3rd Battalion. He was promoted to the rank of Major in 1905 and left the Army soon afterwards. In 1912 he contested Midlothian in the Unionist cause and gained a signal victory. He took a great interest in politics and was often active in the House at question time. When war was declared in 1914 he immediately joined up and was posted as Second-in-Command to the 9th Battalion, in which he served until wounded at Ilooge, when his C.O., Colonel Chaplin, was killed. He was very popular with his brother officers, and his loss will be deeply felt by many old friends.

LIEUT.-COLONEL GUY ST. AUBYN.

Guy Stewart St. Aubyn was born November 21st, 1870, and after being educated at Miss Evans' house at Eton, and at Oxford he obtained a commission from the Militia of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and was posted to the 1st Battalion K.R.R.C. in India. He took part with them in the Black Mountain Expedition, in which there was no fighting. After a few years in India he was posted to the 4th Battalion. While with them he was selected to proceed with the Rifle Company of a composite battalion of M.I. for service in the Matabele and Mashona Rebellion.

For his services there he was mentioned in despatches, and was eventually invalided seriously ill with dysentery. After a short period with the 4th Battalion he was appointed A.D.C. to General Sir Francis Grenfell in Cairo, proceeding with him to Malta. On the outbreak of the South African War he was selected to go to South Africa as a special service officer and served first on the staff in Natal and then as Second-in-Command of Thorneycroft's M.I. With them he took part in the operations for the relief of Ladysmith and in the subsequent pursuit of the Boers to the Natal frontier. He was then invalided home, suffering again from dysentery and from concussion from a shell received during the action at Spion Kop. He was mentioned in despatches and promoted Brevet Major for his services. He rejoined Lord Grenfell's staff, becoming Military Secretary and accompanying him to the Eastern Command and to Dublin. In 1905 he resigned and went into the City. Rejoining in 1914 he was not passed fit for active service, and served at home, commanding the 15th and 5th Battalions. Going back to the City after the war, the effects of his previous campaigns and the strain of the war years left his health impaired. He was attacked by serious illness in November 1923 and died April 24th, 1924.

He married in 1899 Florita Catherine, daughter of Pascoe Du Pre Grenfell, and leaves four children.

CAPTAIN G. B. McQUEEN.

Upwards of seventy-five years have passed since George Bliss McQueen was gazetted to our Regiment. He died in November, 1924, at the age of 98, being probably not only the oldest Rifleman but the sole survivor of the Expedition in 1850 to the Kohat Pass, in which Sir Colin Campbell, afterwards Lord Clyde, was C.-in-C., the detachment of our 1st Battalion being commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Joseph Bradshaw, C.B.

At the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny in 1857 McQueen, who had been promoted to the rank of Captain, was on leave in England. Hurrying back to India he found himself cut off from his Battalion, and consequently attached

himself to the force under General Wyndham which occupied Cawnpore, while Sir Colin Campbell advanced to relieve Lucknow. After the relief Mc Queen rejoined his own Battalion and with it made the campaign in Rohilcund and Oudh. At Bareilly he handled his Company with great skill, taking advantage of the dry bed of the Dhurance River, captured several guns and had a larger share in the capture of the city than usually falls to the lot of a Company Commander.

At the subsequent action near Rissoolpore Mc Queen was in command of the Battalion. Although he did not receive a brevet, his reputation in the Regiment was second to none.

Captain Mc Queen was a man of strikingly handsome appearance and in all respects an excellent type of the Rifleman of his day. His interest in the Regiment never failed and he contributed useful material for its history. The latter years of his life were passed at Edinburgh.

LIEUTENANT ALGERNON GRESLEY BARKER.

Born on September 5th, 1899, and educated at Eton, "Algy" joined the Regiment on December 20th, 1918. He went to India with the 8rd Battalion in 1919, and, after the disbandment of the 8rd Battalion, joined the 1st Battalion in 1922. He died in the Murree Hospital on September 24th, 1924, of septecamia.

Algy was a keen sportsman in every way, and much beloved by his many friends in the Regiment. He captained the 1st Battalion polo team in 1923-24 in the Tournaments at Quetta and Rawalpindi, and also in the Infantry and Subaltern's Cup. Always full of energy, his loss has been a very real one to the Regiment.

LIEUTENANT CHARLES BURT LEE-STEERE.

Born on February 24th, 1899, "Lee" joined the Regiment on December 21st, 1917, later being posted to the 1st Battalion in France. He died at Abbottabad on December 7th, 1924, from a liver abscess. His illness was

short and very sudden. He had only left the Battalion a few days before in order to go to Abbottabad as Brigade Orderly Officer during training.

Lee was a very keen horseman and an accomplished athlete. He was in the Battalion polo team and played in the Infantry and Subalterns Cup. His loss has been much felt by his numerous friends.

LORD FREDERICK FITZGERALD.

The name, personality and qualities of Freddy FitzGerald will always be dear to the older generation of Riflemen who were his contemporaries, and their sole regret will be the fact that after leaving the Regiment he buried himself in Ireland and gave them so little opportunity of seeing him.

After Eton and Sandhurst, Freddy joined the 2nd Battalion of our Regiment at Meerut in 1876, and from his earliest days showed the greatest devotion to his professional duties. It was said of him that the ideal of his life was to watch the recruits drilling in the early morning, attend commanding officers' parade, spend the rest of the day on the rifle ranges, and the evening at a military funeral ! After making allowances for slight conversational exaggeration there is no question that his Battalion—particularly the N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of his Company—absorbed the whole of his interest and ambition.

He had not long joined when he was made Acting Adjutant of a large detachment at Futteghur, and performed his duties so well that in the following year he was appointed Adjutant to the Battalion, in which capacity he served throughout the second Afghan War, taking part in the advance from Kandahar to Cabul, and in Lord Roberts' famous march from Cabul to Kandahar in 1880.

In the first days of 1881 he accompanied the Battalion to South Africa, but the first Boer War was quickly terminated. A new commanding officer had been recently appointed and for one reason or another Lord Frederick resigned the Adjutancy, the duties of which he had admirably performed in all respects ; for, although not

specially brilliant he was eminently tactful, assiduous and unassuming.* In 1882 the Battalion returned to England in excellent order and with a reputation so great that two years later its ex-Adjutant was selected as A.D.C. by Sir Redvers Buller when he went out to Egypt as Chief of the Staff in the campaign planned for the relief of General Gordon at Khartoum. For his services FitzGerald received a brevet majority.

Returning subsequently to England he served with his old Battalion until promoted to the rank of Regimental Major in the 4th Battalion, at that time approaching the end of its long period of Indian service. He returned home therewith, but family calls stopped his career and prevented him reaching command of a Battalion, an office for which he was eminently well qualified.

Dear old Freddy ! His charm of manner, unassuming disposition, and quiet sense of humour accentuated by his slight Irish accent, will never be forgotten by those who knew him. He had earned deservedly the love of every one of them.

In after life he was something of a recluse, but just as he had been devoted to the interests of the Private Riflemen so he employed his high sense of duty in the interests of his fellow-countrymen. Although the only Unionist of his County Council, he was elected to be its Chairman. He lived and died in his ancestral home at Carton, County Dublin.

MAJOR J. D. HOWDEN.

This officer joined the 60th from another regiment in 1871, and served in all the Battalions. He had been in the XI at Clifton College, and was a great addition to our cricket. On retirement Major Howden lived for the most part in London and was to be seen contentedly at Arthur's Club, of which so many of the Regiment are members.

* An ex-C.O. of our Regiment remarked that only twice in his life had he seen the perfection of an Adjutant ; one of the two was Lord Frederick.

MAJOR WILLIAM J. MYERS.

The following lines are published by kind permission of the poet, H. V. Macnaghten, Esq., Vice-Provost of Eton College.

Major Myers, Adjutant to the Eton Volunteer Corps, embarked for South Africa on the outbreak of the war in 1899. He joined the 1st Battalion on October 30th, and was killed the same day in the action of Farquhar's Farm.

His friends will remember Myers as a charming personality, intensely devoted to his Regiment and his old school.

PRO PATRIA MORI.

OCTOBER 1899.

"This is the place he loved beyond the rest,
That is the horse he rode. We shall not meet
The silent soldier presence in the street,
Nor welcome any more the hand we pressed
A month ago. Yet is it not the best
For England? Here is nothing incomplete,
Only one gift the more, the final test,
To dream, to dare, to die, or live secure,
Warm with the welcome of admiring eyes,
Rich in the love of lovely things and pure,
Crowned with affection here, man's highest prize,
Such choice was his to make, and this is sure,
He chose the best, and losing all was wise."

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B.

The last days of the year took from us one very dear to his contemporaries; but Colonel Herbert had endured with heroic patience a very long and wearisome illness, and one can but feel glad that it has ended.

Edward William Herbert, member of an old and distinguished Shropshire family, went in due course to Eton. He left the School at the age of 16, but in games, particularly Fives and Cricket, had already made his mark. His principal feats were, however, in running. He was astonishingly fast, and won all the races for boys under 16 with consummate ease.

In December 1874 Herbert was posted to the 1st Battalion of our Regiment, at that time commanded by Colonel



COLONEL E. W. HERBERT
Died 28th December, 1924

C. A. B. Gordon, and quartered at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He was appointed to C Company, commanded by Donald Browne. In 1877 he became Adjutant. In 1879 he saw active service as a volunteer with the 3rd Battalion in the Zulu War. Three years later he went to Fiji as A.D.C. to Sir G. W. De Voeux, the Governor. The year 1884 brought Herbert a Brevet Majority for his conduct at the actions of El Teb and Tamai on the Red Sea littoral.

The next few years were uneventful, but in 1895, on promotion to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel, he took over command of the 4th Battalion from Colonel H. R. Mends, then in a state of the highest efficiency which, needless to say, he did everything in his power to maintain.

On the outbreak of the Boer War the Battalion was utilised to provide drafts for the other three, but towards the end was sent as a unit to the scene of action. Colonel Herbert's services were rewarded with the C.B.

In October 1902 he bade farewell to his Battalion in a charmingly-worded Order, and after a short interval was appointed to command the Rifle Depot. At Winchester he found a new field for his energies, and with marked success devoted himself to the welfare and training of his young soldiers by the display of a tact and sympathy that won universal appreciation.

In 1910 the Colonel retired from the Service and spent the remaining years of his life at his family estate, Orleton, Shropshire.

The memory of Edward Herbert, his good looks, smart appearance, charm of disposition and manner, and marvelously good temper will never be forgotten by those who knew him as a truly delightful companion and realise the loss sustained by the passing away of so good a Rifleman.

His son happily remains in the Regiment to carry on the family tradition.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06297 6561

